

15 R. e

AN
ANALYSIS
OF THE
ROMAN CIVILLAW;
IN WHICH
A COMPARISON
IS, OCCASIONALLY, MADE BETWEEN THE
ROMAN LAWS
AND THOSE OF
ENGLAND:
BEING THE
HEADS
OF A
COURSE OF LECTURES,
PUBLICKLY READ IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

THE SECOND EDITION.

By SAMUEL HALLIFAX, L.L.D.
THE KING'S PROFESSOR OF CIVIL LAW,
AND
MASTER OF THE FACULTIES
TO THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

C A M B R I D G E,

Printed by J. ARCHDEACON Printer to the UNIVERSITY;
And sold by T. & J. MERRILL, in Cambridge; B. WHITE,
T. CADELL, and J. WILKIE, in London.

M. DCC. LXXV.

A

218
TO HISTORACE
ROMAN CIVILISATION
BY
DURKE OF GRATETON

Si quam habet Philosophia dignitatem, (habet autem opinione maximam) ea omnis translata fuit in JURISPRUDENTIAM ROMANORUM, qui partum Armis Imperium Juris Commercio, Legumque Majestate, continuerunt. Quicquid enim a Græcis Philosophis de Honesto et Justo; de Finibus Bonorum et Malorum; de Legibus et Republicâ, questionibus infinitè propositis, et ambitionis magis quam utilibus disceptationibus, effundebatur; totum collectum fuit a Jurisconsultis nostris, atque, nudis excusis, traductum in Urbem: ut quod apud Græcos exercitatio erat ingenii, longiorisque occii levamen, Romæ, in CORPUS JURIS CIVILIS conversum, PUBLICÆ AC PRIVATÆ SEMEN ESSET UTILITATIS.

GRAYIN. Praef. ad Orig. J. C.

PS
MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM

DEDICATION

TO HIS GRACE

THE

DUKE OF GRAFTON,

CHANCELLOR

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

May it please your GRACE,

MY particular station in the University gives me a kind of right to intrude into Your GRACE's presence, and offer to Your candid but judging eye these proofs of my diligence at least in the discharge of an office, which I am proud to owe to Your GRACE's goodness.

DEDICATION.

Truly noble minds are moved ever in perfect harmony, and feel the virtuous sentiments of each other. Permit me to boast before Your GRACE of another very distinguishing obligation, most generously conferred on me by That GREAT PRELATE, to whose good heart it is a recommendation irresistible, to be known to partake of Your GRACE's favour.

I am, My Lord,

Your GRACE's most obliged

TRIN. HALL.

Nov. 1724.

and most dutiful Servant

S. HALLIFAX.

of the Roman Civil Law, in a plain and familiar style.

THE PREFACE.

IT is no small recommendation of the Roman Civil Law, as it was reformed in the sixth century after Christ by the Eastern Emperor Justinian, that the general principles of it are delivered *systematically*. In the Digests, Code and Novels, which contain the Responses of the Roman Lawyers and the Constitutions of the Roman Emperors, an exact and methodical distribution is not always strictly regarded: but another work was prefixed to these, and confirmed by the authority of an Imperial Sanction, in which the elements of Jurisprudence are disposed in a didactic form, its chief and leading objects are explained in a regular

series,

series, and the whole arranged in such a way, as neither to oppress the student with a multitude and variety of matter, nor yet to leave him destitute of any necessary helps to facilitate his progress in legal knowledge.* No such treatise is extant concerning the laws of our own country; and even the Commentaries of Mr. Justice BLACKSTONE, excellent as they are, are still but the work of a private man, and without the stamp of public authority.

The book here alluded to is commonly known by the name of the INSTITUTIONS of Justinian; which, as the Proemium to them sets forth, were composed in order to teach the rudiments of law, and were divided so as to contain the elements of all legal science.† This Book, together with such portions of the Digests and Novels, as were necessary to make the system of Roman Law complete, it is the business of the following Analysis to unfold. And whatever other defects are to be found in

* *Incipiemibus nobis exponere Jura Populi Romani, ita uidentur studi commodissime, si primo, levi ac simplici via, post deinde, diligenter, atque exactissima interpretatione, singula tradantur. Alioquin, si statim ab initio rudem adbruc et infirmum animum studiosi multitudine atque varietate rerum oneraverimus; duorum alterum, aut desertorem studiorum efficiemus, aut cum magno labore, sepe etiam cum diffidentia, que plorunque juvenes aversit, serius ad id perducemus, ad quod, leviter via ductus, sine magno labore, et sine ulla diffidentia, maturius perduci potuisset.* I. 1. 1. 2.

† *Prima legum cunabula. In quatuor libros easdem Institutiones pariri jussimus, ut sint totius legitimæ scientiæ prima elementa.* Proem. § 3, 4.

it, and however ill the design itself may be executed, one advantage at least it is sure of, which in such a treatise is far from being inconsiderable, that it is planned after the best model.

But besides a regular Analysis of the Civil Law, which constitutes the main design of the ensuing work, there is a second, which is subsidiary to it, and may perhaps by some be thought the most useful as well as interesting of the two, namely, the Comparison, which is, occasionally, made between the Roman Laws and those of England. Something of this sort was undertaken in the last century by the learned Dr. COWELL, Professor of Civil law in the University of Cambridge, in a Latin work, entitled *Institutiones Juris Anglicani*, expressly composed and digested after the method and series of the Imperial Institutions. But besides that a scheme so forced and unnatural as that of reducing, throughout, the municipal laws of any one country to the model of those of any other, could not but be in its original extremely defective, much of the work here mentioned is now rendered useless, and to a common reader unintelligible, by the abolition of the Feudal Tenures, with an account and explanation of which a considerable portion of Dr. COWELL's volume abounds: I could not therefore reap the fruit I expected and hoped for from this performance. The Comparison

iv. P R E F A C E.

I have aimed at is of a very different nature ; and was made to serve the following, among other, important purposes : first, to point out any remarkable agreement or disagreement between the two systems, as often as either of these happened to occur ; secondly, to shew in how many instances the English law is plainly built on and borrowed from the Roman ; and thirdly, to teach the younger part of my hearers how much that limited authority, delegated by our laws to the first magistrate of a free people, is to be preferred to the uncontrollable power, usurped and exercised by a lawless despot ; * from whence they may be able to form

* Lord Lyttelton, in his useful History of Henry II. relates a curious Anecdote from Giannoni [l. xii. c. 1.] with respect to the doctrine of the Imperial law, on this point of absolute power ; which it may not be without its use to transcribe. "The Emperor Frederic, surnamed Barbarossa, greatly favoured the Professors of the Civil law, and consulted them in the most important deliberations. Unhappily for him, one of these doctors, named Martin, maintained a thesis at Roncaglia against another, named Bulgarius, in which he asserted, that the Roman Emperor was, by right, the absolute master of the whole world, and of all the goods of particulars, so that he might dispose of them at his pleasure. This most abominable doctrine he drew from some parts of the Imperial laws, and particularly from some words of Ulpian ill understood. But though his adversary, who was professor of the Civil law at Pisa, endeavoured to vindicate that law from the imputation of so destructive a principle, the flattering doctor prevailed : his opinion was confirmed by a majority of professors, and Bartolus, one of the most celebrated commentators on the books of Justinian, declares it to be a *heresy* to contradict or deny it. In consequence of this judgment, Frederic set up such claims of despotic authority, as to raise in the Lombards, and other people of the empire, such an alarm for their liberties, as proved very troublesome and dangerous to him." Lyttelton, Book II. p. 206. Vol. III. 8vo. Ed. But notwithstanding the opinion of Bartolus, so dogmatically advanced, I own

P R E F A C E.

v

form a just idea of the pre-eminence and superiority of our own constitution to that of

Imperial

own that for myself I am strongly inclined to favour the Bulgarian heresy: in confirmation of which, the following passages from the *Corpus Juris Civilis* may be consulted. In the Digests (D. 32. l. 23.) we have this Response of the Lawyer Paulus. *Ex imperfecto Testamento Legata vel Fidei-commissa Imperatorem vindicare, inverecundum est: decet enim taxæ majestati eas servare leges, quibus ipse solitus esse videtur.* Which is more fully explained in a Constitution of the Emperor Alexander. (C. 6. 23. 3.) *Ex imperfecto Testamento nec Imperatorem Hereditatem vindicare posse, sepe constitutum est: Licet enim Lex Imperii solennibus juris Imperatorem solverit; nihil tamen tam proprium Imperii est, quam legibus vivere.* To the same purpose is a Law of the Emperors Theodosius and Valentinian. (C. 1. 14. 4.) *Digna vox est maiestate Regnantis, legibus alligatum se Principem profiteri: adeo de auctoritate Juris Nostra pendet Auctoritas; et revera maius Imperio est, submittere legibus principatum.* And Justinian himself, though in one of his Novels (Nov. cv.) he asserts, that *Deus ipsas leges Imperatori subiecti, legem animatam eum mittens hominibus;* yet in another place (I. 2. 17. 8.) affirms, as Severus and Antoninus had done before him, *Licet legibus soluti simus, attamen legibus vivimus.* Hence it should seem, that when it is said of an absolute prince that he is *solutus legibus*, the expression must be interpreted of such laws only as are *purely civil*; as, for instance, that *seven witnesses* should be necessary to make a *perfect* Testament: and yet even to these, we find, it was always thought the prudent and decent part for him to conform, in order to set an example of obedience to his subjects. So that, after all that has been written on the famous text of Ulpian, † on which Martin chiefly supported his position, the words in effect amount to *little more than a common maxim of the law of England*, that the King, in his political capacity, can do no wrong. See the *Treatise of Arthur Duck, de Usu et Autoritate Juris Civilis Romanorum*, Lib. I. cap. 3. sect. xi. xii. with the authors he has quoted in the margin.

The poet Claudian, in his Panegyric on the fourth Consulship of Honorius, describing the duty of a Sovereign towards his people, has some fine lines; which I will here subjoin, by way of relieving the tediousness of this long note,

*In commune jubes si quid, censemque tenendum,
Primus jussa subi: Tunc observantior æqui
Fit populus; nec ferre negat, cum viderit ipsum
Auctorem parere sibi. Componitur Orbis
Regis ad exemplum: Nec sic inflectere sensus
Humanos EDICTA valent, ac VITA REGENTIS.*

De 4to Consulatu Honorii. y 295 et seq.

† Princeps legibus solutus est. D. 1. 3. 31.

Imperial Rome. And here it becomes me to acknowledge the great assistance I have received from the Commentaries on the Laws of England by the elegant author mentioned above; without which, I freely confess, I should not have executed this part of my work with half the advantage I have now been enabled to give it, when aided by his learned volumes. On this occasion too I will not neglect to own, that some help has been afforded me from the Notes inserted by Dr. HARRIS in his useful Edition of Justinian's Institutions, which he has published in their original language, together with an English translation.

In a few cases I have remarked what seemed worthy of notice in the Roman Canon Law: some parts of which are very necessary to be adverted to by an English lawyer; especially the manner of computing the degrees of Consanguinity by that law, without a knowledge of which no one can understand the doctrine of Descents, or the mode of Intestate Succession to an Estate in Lands, as settled by the regulations of our own country. And indeed it may be observed with truth of that whole system, that however censurable it may be, when considered as calculated to support an unbounded supremacy in the Pope and Clergy, yet in another view, as a collection of rules and principles respecting the administration

tion of justice, and the rights and properties of individuals, it merits no small share of praise; and, in conjunction with the Civil law, certainly contributed to introduce more just and liberal ideas than had yet obtained of the nature of government, and the peace and order of society.*

The incomparable author of the *Commentaries* speaking, in his *Introduction*, of the *Study of the Law*, after having observed that a general acquaintance with the Roman Jurisprudence has ever been deservedly regarded, even in England, as no small accomplishment of a gentleman, goes on to remark as follows: "Far be it from me to derogate from the study of the Civil Law, considered (apart from any binding authority) as a collection of Written Reason: No man is more thoroughly persuaded of the general excellence of its rules, and the usual equity of its decisions; nor is better convinced of its Use as well as Ornament to the SCHOLAR, the DIVINE, the STATESMAN, and even the COMMON LAWYER."† These words are so pertinent in themselves, and correspond so exactly to my own ideas of the worth and importance of the system I am here to explain,

* See the *History of Charles V.* by Dr. Robertson, Vol. I. Sect. 1. art. vi.

† *Introduction*, § 1.

that in what remains of this Preface, I shall content myself with enlarging on this *text*, and endeavouring to elucidate the truth and importance of the several particulars contained in it. In doing this, I wish not to exalt the Civil law above its just measure: every liberal art has a natural connection, more or less remote, with every other; and every true friend of learning, far from making or insinuating *invividous* and often ill-founded comparisons, will labour to promote a friendly coalition between them all. The simple purpose I aim at is no more than this, to raise the profession, of which it is my lot to be the appointed guardian, to that proper degree of credit, below which I am of opinion it has been unduly depressed; and to prove that it has at least as near an alliance with all the branches of polite literature, as any other that may be found in the whole family of sciences.

1. And first, with regard to the utility of the Roman Law to the SCHOLAR, it needs but few words to shew, that a science so conversant as this in the great principles of justice and equity, which distinguishes with such care the boundaries of right and wrong, which teaches us the several relations we stand in to our fellow creatures and the rules by which our own conduct must be regulated, which is founded in human nature and applies to all

the affairs of human life, between nation and nation, man and man ; must surely be entitled to one of the highest places in our esteem. It will be to entertain a very mean and disparaging opinion of the venerable monuments of ancient wisdom contained in the body of the Roman law, to regard the rules there laid down for the decision of controverted points, whether of a public or private nature, as the maxims of mere lawyers : those great masters of legislation were as eminent for their skill in moral as in legal knowledge, and the sublimest notions both in philosophy and religion are inculcated in their writings. Accordingly we find them frequently called, among their other titles, *Juris Divini et Humani periti* ; and the very definition of Jurisprudence, given by Ulpian, * like that of *Sapientia* by Cicero, † is *Divinarum atque Humanarum rerum notitia*. This affinity between the study of law and philosophy has impressed a remarkably scientifical cast on the Responses of the Roman Sages ; and a competent knowledge of their tenets and principles is absolutely necessary in order to understand, with exactness and taste, the allusions to Roman customs and manners, which abound in the classical Latin authors, whether Poets or Historians. To which must be added, what will still more recommend this science to the polite scholar, the purity of the lan-

* D. I. 1. 10, 2. I. 1. 1. 1. † Cic. de Offic. I. 43. and II. 2.

language, in which the Pandects in particular are composed, which are held to be so perfect and elegant in point of style, that the Latin tongue might be retrieved from them, were all other Latin authors lost.

If the study of the Civil Law be thus useful to the Scholar in general, it must be still more eminently serviceable to the ACADEMIC in particular. It is admirably calculated to furnish the minds of youth with universal and leading notions, relating to Natural and Positive, to Written and Unwritten Law: it instructs them in the various rights of Persons, whether in a natural or civil capacity; the origin and rights of Property; the grounds and reasons of Testamentary and Legal Succession; the Obligations arising from Proper and Improper Contracts; the several species of Civil Injuries and Crimes; together with the means of applying for and obtaining Redress, and of bringing the guilty to condign Punishment. These are matters of the utmost importance in themselves, peculiarly useful when considered as subjects of Academical discipline, and nowhere more successfully illustrated than in the Cæsarean law. Then, as said before, that it is written in a learned language, and bears an intimate relation with the Roman History and Antiquities, are circumstances which recommend this science in a particular manner to young students; as they serve to place it in a middle

middle way between the classical erudition they have gained at school, and the laws of their own country, to the study of which it is the best preparation. It was probably for some such reasons as these, that the Civil Law was made one of the three professions we are supposed to follow, in both our English Universities;* and both in this place and at Oxford, the profits of several Fellowships are appropriated to the encouragement of it. A valuable privilege is likewise indulged to Graduates in this faculty, by the statute law of the kingdom; Doctors and Bachelors of Laws, who have performed the customary exercises in order to such degrees, being permitted (by 22 Henry VIII. c. 13.) to hold two Benefices with cure; which no Master of Arts can do without a Chaplainship to some of the Royal Family, or to some Lord, or other person there mentioned, who is entitled to have Chaplains. In the Universities also on the Continent, where the connexion between the Imperial and Municipal laws is much more visible than in England, this art is taught, and considered as an almost necessary accomplishment of every gentleman: and in our associate kingdom of Scotland, where the Roman law is of much more authority than with us, it is difficult, as Mr. Justice Blackstone observes,† to meet with a

person

* See Appendix, No. I.

† Introduction to the Commentaries on the Laws of England,

person of liberal education, who is destitute of a complete knowledge in that science, which is to be the guardian of his natural rights, and the rule of his civil conduct. The same author laments, in pathetic terms, the fashion, that has prevailed of late, for men of birth and distinction to send the growing hopes of their families to foreign Academies, in order to attend lectures, conveyed in a dead or unknown language, on the Civil law; where they are left at large, in a dangerous season of life, their morals and their studies both trusted to their own direction; and where, it is to be feared, they often imbibe opinions in religion and government, neither sort compatible with the generous spirit of civil and religious liberty, as professed in Britain. The only laudable way of removing so disgraceful a necessity, is to introduce a regular course of Lectures on the Imperial law at home; and at the same time so to contrive those Lectures, as to prevent the danger, which might otherwise be apprehended, of instilling false or arbitrary principles into the mind, by laying hold of every proper opportunity of pointing out the defects of the Roman system, and the superior excellence of our own. But a design of this sort can no where be so successfully undertaken, as at the Universities; where Degrees in the faculty are actually conferred, and where a number of young gentlemen are collected from all parts of the kingdom,

kingdom, with the professed intention of being instructed how best to attain, what is surely the most important of human acquisitions, the knowledge of useful learning and of pure religion. How far in the following Analysis I have accomplished such a design, is not for me to say: but this I am bold to assert, that I have laboured faithfully to discharge the office committed to my care; and in whatever degree I may be thought to have fulfilled so weighty a trust, I have the conscious satisfaction of endeavouring at least, according to my measure, and to the best of my abilities, to contribute to the general good.

Besides the reasons now alleged, which evince the propriety of the study of the Civil Law, considered as a branch of Academical education, there is another, which brings the matter still nearer to ourselves, namely, that it is the very law by which the two Universities of England are governed, and by which all civil controversies, excepting pleas of frank tenement, are directed to be decided. In the University of Cambridge in particular, the statutes of queen Elizabeth, given in the year 1570, and the Decrees of the Senate, which are the established rules by which our Academical behaviour is regulated, are unintelligible in those places where they treat of Judicial Proceedings, and of the method of prosecuting Appeals, without a previous ac-

quaintance with the *Form of Private Judgments*, as settled in the Imperial law.* And were some of those, who allow themselves to declame on the inutility and unprofitableness of this science, to be asked to explain the meaning of certain parts of the statutes of their own Colleges, it is probable they would be found in a situation not much unlike to that in which Servius Sulpitius is described; of whom we read, that when he had consulted the famous Mutius Scaevola on a point of law, and was unable to understand so much as the terms which Mutius was obliged to use in giving him his opinion, he received from that great lawyer this memorable rebuke, *Turpe esse — fuis, in quo versaretur, ignorare.* † My reader will excuse me, if here I make a distinction: it is one thing to have a clear and luminous view of a subject throughout, which is the property of the true scholar only; and it is another thing to be barely capable of rendering

* See Appendix, No. III, IV, V. which compare with Chap. IX, X, XI. of the third Book of the Analysis; where the technical terms, in those numbers of the Appendix, are explained.

† The story is told D. 1. 2. 43. and is worth reciting. *Servius, cum in causis orandis primum locum, aut pro certo post M. Ful- lium obtineret, traditur ad consulendum Quintum Mucium de re amici sui perveruisse: cumque eum sibi respondisse de jure Servius parum intel- lexisse, iterum Quintum interrogasse; et a Quinto Mucio responsum esse, nec tamen percepisse; et ita objurgatum esse a Quinto Mucio; namque eum dixisse, Turpe esse Patricio, et Nobili, et causas oranti, Jus, in quo versaretur, ignorare. Ea velut contumelia Servius tracta- gus, operam dedit Iuri Civili: et — hujus volumina complura extant; reliquit autem prope centum et octoginta libros.*

rendering into English a Latin word, which is the utmost perfection of knowledge in modern sciolists, and that too derived from no purer source, than the muddy current of a dictionary.

2. It may perhaps seem strange to assert the utility of the Roman law to the DIVINE. But when it is recollect that frequent allusions to this law, in the instances of Adoption, the right of Citizenship, Slavery, &c. occur in the New Testament, and especially in the writings of St. Paul; * when it is remembered too that many of this profession are often called to preside, either as Judges or Surrogates, in the Spiritual Courts; and when it is further considered, how great a proportion the Civil law bears in composing the Ecclesiastical law of England; it will appear, that a competent skill in Roman Jurisprudence is far from being foreign to the character of a Divine; as it qualifies him to understand with accuracy the original records of his faith, to support the dignity of his character as a Spiritual Judge, and to defend and secure the possession of his legal dues.

3. Nor

* See the Annotations of Grotius on the New Testament, particularly on the Acts of the Apostles, and the Epistles of St. Paul; which are full of quotations from the Civil law. This observation may be extended to another learned work of the same author, *De Jure Belli et Pacis*; which has a perpetual reference throughout to the Roman Customs and Laws, and cannot well be understood by one, who is destitute of all knowledge in this part of learning.

3. Nor will this study be less serviceable to the STATESMAN than to the Divine. It is impossible that foreign nations should carry on their transactions with each other, without having recourse to some common standard, by which to regulate their disputes; and this common standard, by the consent of all, is the Roman Civil Law: in which the rights and privileges of Ambassadors, the interpretation of Leagues and Treaties, the incidents of War and Peace, are discussed with a care and precision, in vain to be sought for in the Institutions of other kingdoms. Those gentlemen therefore, who, on account of their birth or fortune, have the honour to be selected as proper persons to personate their sovereign in foreign courts, would surely do well to acquaint themselves betimes with this great medium of national intercourse; that they may not be liable to be imposed on in their negotiations with statesmen of other kingdoms, but be qualified at the same time to do honour to themselves, and service to their country.

4. It remains, in the last place, that we shew the benefit, which the Civil Law is able to afford even to the COMMON LAWYER. And here, though it be granted, that less of the Roman Jurisprudence hath been introduced among us, than in any other country of Europe, and those, who apply to the study of the Common Law, often boast, and sometimes gratuitously

tuitiously enough, of this distinction; yet that certain parts and principles of the Imperial law have been incorporated into our own, is a fact too incontestible to be denied. The learned Selden, in his Dissertation on *Fleta* * (a commentary on the English law so called, because written by an unknown author, who was a prisoner in the *Fleet*, in the reigns of Edward II. and III.) has shewn, that during the greatest part of the subjection of this island to the Romans, or from the time of Claudius to that of Honorius, about 360 years, it was chiefly governed by the Cæsarean law; within which interval, Papinian, Ulpian, Paulus, and others of the Roman lawyers, whose Responses make so distinguishing a figure in the Pandects, presided in the seat of judgement in this kingdom. From the age of Honorius, the Saxon, Danish, and Norman customs took place, and continued for 740 years, without any intermixture, as is supposed, of the Imperial law. But the fortunate discovery of the Pandects of Justinian, which was made in the middle of the 12th century by the Pisan soldiers at Amalfi, gave a new spirit to the study of this art, then sunk by means of the irruptions of the barbarous nations into an almost total oblivion, in Italy first, and afterwards in every other part of Europe. Lectures in the science were pub-

licly

Cap. 4.

lily read in England, by the famous Vacarius, under the patronage of Archbishop Theobald, both in the archiepiscopal palace at Lambeth, and at the University of Oxford; not long after Irnerius had opened a college for the same purpose at Bologna. And although the ardour of this new pursuit might in some measure be repressed by Stephen the then king, who, to gratify his own resentments against the Pope, had by an Edict prohibited the teaching of the Roman Law; it was still studied with avidity in the schools and monasteries of the ecclesiastics, whose chief and favourite employment it was; and from the reign of Stephen to that of Edward III. that is, for the space of near 200 years, was held in great and general estimation.*

And now, who will wonder that, with these advantages, the Civil law should insinuate itself by insensible degrees into the system of English Jurisprudence, and that the most venerable of our Lawyers should not scruple to adopt the rules and reasonings of it, not only occasionally in the course of their pleadings, but more deliberately in their gravest and most serious compositions? The oldest publication on the Common law now extant is that

* See the first of the two Dialogues of Dr. HURD, *On the Constitution of the English Government*; where the fate and fortunes of the Civil Law in England are delineated at large, with the usual elegance of this most learned Author.

of Glanvil, Lord Chief Justice in the reign of Henry II. and the beginning of the Preface to that work is a direct imitation of the Proemium to the Institutions of Justinian. Both the words and the doctrine of the same book are quoted by Bracton, a Judge in the time of Henry III. in his treatise *de legibus ac consuetudinibus Angliae*, and he perpetually uses the Roman names of Titius and Sempronius, instead of the A and B of an English lawyer. Other authors, of name and credit, have not scrupled, as occasion served, to use the maxims and rules of the Civil law: And, as Wood observes,* Fleta and Britton, and the most ancient of our writers, would look very naked, if every Roman lawyer should pluck away his feathers.

But we are not without other more direct proofs of the actual reception of the Roman laws in Britain. The ingenious Author of *Observations on the more ancient Statutes* † hath shewn, from several instances, that many ideas of our law have been plainly borrowed from the Roman. One of these instances is the power of the Attorney General to file Informations *ex officio*; which seems to be taken from the Civil law, where there is always a public prosecutor. The denying of a Felon to make his defence by an advocate, and not per-

mitting

* Preface to his *Institute of the Imperial Law*.

† Page 76. Edition 2d.

mitting his witnesses to be examined upon oath till the late statute, are other examples of the like nature. To these we may add the Form of Trial in the Court of Chancery, evidently derived from the same source: here the complaint is by Petition or Bill, which answers to a Libel; the Defendant makes an Answer in writing, which contains also his Defence; to this succeed Replications, Exceptions, Interrogatories, Witnesses privately examined, a Sentence of the Judge in writing without the intervention of a Jury; and, if necessary, an Appeal also in writing to the Upper House of Parliament: And almost all the Chancellors or Judges of this Court, from Becket to Wolsey, that is, from the age next after the Conquest to the Reformation, were Ecclesiastics and Civilians. In Testamentary Causes, where our own laws are silent, or not sufficiently express, the Courts in England, which have cognizance of the distribution of the effects of persons dying Intestate, are chiefly guided by the doctrine of one of Justinian's Novels. And, to mention no more, the Imperial law, to this day, obtains, under different restrictions, in the Courts of Bishops and their officers, the Courts Military, the Courts of Admiralty, and the Courts of the two Universities: in all which it has been received either by the consent of Parliament, and so is become a part of the Statute or Written law; or by immemorial usage

usage and custom, and thus constitutes an inferior branch of the Common or Unwritten law. Every one therefore, who would excel in his profession, either as a Civilian or a Common Lawyer, ought to acquaint himself with the nature and jurisdiction of these several courts; in order to know exactly when they confine themselves within their proper limits; and when, in case of encroachment, they are liable to be restrained by Prohibition.

Still it is not to be dissembled, that frequent instances occur in our History of great opposition made to the Civil Laws of Rome, whenever either the Crown or the Church have attempted, for reasons of their own, to introduce them into England. Nor is this circumstance, fairly estimated, any just objection to the real excellence of the laws themselves: for though on the one hand it were a mark of strange obstinacy or ignorance to deny, that the laws of England have received great improvements, by ingraftments from the Roman; yet on the other hand it ought also to be confessed, it was a wise caution of the Barons to prevent these foreign laws from acquiring too great an authority; particularly in matters of that high nature, relating to government and the liberty of the subject. Again it must be owned, that many of the Roman usages, such as Slavery, Adoption, the Power of a Father, Substitutions, Possession of Goods, Stipulations, and

and the like, are entirely unknown with us, and some of them abhorrent from the free and liberal spirit of our constitution. But, with all these deductions, it may still be maintained with truth, that the Civil law is well deserving of the praises, which the learned of all countries have bestowed upon it, on account of its own inherent perfections. Nor have I the smallest scruple to assert, that the student, who confines himself to the institutions of his own country, without joining to them any acquaintance with those of Imperial Rome, will never arrive at any considerable skill in the grounds and theory of his profession: though he may perhaps attain to a certain mechanical readiness in the forms and practical parts of the law, he will not be able to comprehend that enlarged and general idea of it, by which it is connected with the great system of Universal Jurisprudence; by the knowledge of which alone he will be qualified to become a Master in this art, and capable of applying it, as an honourable means of subsistence for himself, and of credit to his country.*

Before I conclude, I beg leave to intreat the candour of those of my readers, whose superior abilities

* So at least the excellent Author of the Commentaries, so often quoted in this Preface, seems to have thought; when he recommends it to the student, in order to qualify himself to enter on the study of the English laws with advantage and reputation, first of all to impress on his mind the sound maxims of the law of Nature, the best and most authentic foundation of human laws, and then to contemplate those maxims reduced to a practical system in the laws of Imperial Rome. Introduction, 91.

abilities may enable them to discover any material errors in the following Analysis; and to assure them, that whatever mistakes are pointed out to me, they shall be rectified with thanks, in a future Edition. Nor ought I to omit the opportunity, now afforded me, of expressing my grateful acknowledgments for the many instances of encouragement received from those, whose approbation I am most ambitious to procure; and for the attendance, with which my Lectures have been honoured by persons of the highest rank and fortunes in the University. I have no intentions, at present, to obtrude myself on the public by any further attempts to illustrate the Civil law: The plan, which I had formed on my first entrance on this subject, is at length completed: it now remains, that I return to those more serious and important studies, to which I had originally devoted myself and ministry, and from which (for I know not what should hinder me from confessing it) I should never have diverted, but from *profession* rather than *inclination*.

In this *second* Edition I have prefixed to each Chapter a list of the Books, by consulting which the several propositions may be explained; and have made some other additions and corrections, which I hope will contribute to the greater perfection of the whole.

A N

27 March, 1775.

34

AN
ANALYSIS
OF THE
ROMAN CIVIL LAW.

з а т и о о
з и т и о
и а
з и с у л а и а
з и с у л а и а

з а т и о о
з и т и о
и а
з и с у л а и а
з и с у л а и а

з а т и о о
з и т и о
и а
з и с у л а и а
з и с у л а и а

CONTENTS OF THE ANALYSIS.

BOOK I.

The Rights of Persons.

The Roman Civil and Canon Laws, and their Authority in England. Chapter I.
The Nature of Law in general; and the divisions and parts of the Civil Law. II.
The Objects of the Civil Law; *viz.*

I. The Rights of Persons; considered

I.	in their Natural capacity; with regard to	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td>Life.</td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td>Sex.</td></tr><tr><td>3.</td><td>Age.</td></tr></table>	1.	Life.	2.	Sex.	3.	Age.											
1.	Life.																		
2.	Sex.																		
3.	Age.																		
II.	in their Civil capacity; with regard to																		
1.	Liberty: under which of	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td>Freemen; who were</td><td><table><tr><td>1.</td><td><i>Ingenui.</i></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td><i>Libertini.</i></td></tr></table></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td>Slaves; who were</td><td><table><tr><td>1.</td><td>Ordinary.</td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td>Peculiar.</td></tr></table></td></tr></table>	1.	Freemen; who were	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td><i>Ingenui.</i></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td><i>Libertini.</i></td></tr></table>	1.	<i>Ingenui.</i>	2.	<i>Libertini.</i>	2.	Slaves; who were	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td>Ordinary.</td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td>Peculiar.</td></tr></table>	1.	Ordinary.	2.	Peculiar.			
1.	Freemen; who were	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td><i>Ingenui.</i></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td><i>Libertini.</i></td></tr></table>	1.	<i>Ingenui.</i>	2.	<i>Libertini.</i>													
1.	<i>Ingenui.</i>																		
2.	<i>Libertini.</i>																		
2.	Slaves; who were	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td>Ordinary.</td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td>Peculiar.</td></tr></table>	1.	Ordinary.	2.	Peculiar.													
1.	Ordinary.																		
2.	Peculiar.																		
2.	City: under which of	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td>Citizens; who were</td><td><table><tr><td>1.</td><td><i>Cives.</i></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td><i>Latini.</i></td></tr><tr><td>3.</td><td><i>Italici.</i></td></tr><tr><td>4.</td><td><i>Provinciales.</i></td></tr></table></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td>Strangers; called <i>Hostes</i> and <i>Peregrini.</i></td><td>IV.</td></tr><tr><td>3.</td><td>Patres-Familias; and the</td><td>V.</td></tr></table>	1.	Citizens; who were	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td><i>Cives.</i></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td><i>Latini.</i></td></tr><tr><td>3.</td><td><i>Italici.</i></td></tr><tr><td>4.</td><td><i>Provinciales.</i></td></tr></table>	1.	<i>Cives.</i>	2.	<i>Latini.</i>	3.	<i>Italici.</i>	4.	<i>Provinciales.</i>	2.	Strangers; called <i>Hostes</i> and <i>Peregrini.</i>	IV.	3.	Patres-Familias; and the	V.
1.	Citizens; who were	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td><i>Cives.</i></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td><i>Latini.</i></td></tr><tr><td>3.</td><td><i>Italici.</i></td></tr><tr><td>4.</td><td><i>Provinciales.</i></td></tr></table>	1.	<i>Cives.</i>	2.	<i>Latini.</i>	3.	<i>Italici.</i>	4.	<i>Provinciales.</i>									
1.	<i>Cives.</i>																		
2.	<i>Latini.</i>																		
3.	<i>Italici.</i>																		
4.	<i>Provinciales.</i>																		
2.	Strangers; called <i>Hostes</i> and <i>Peregrini.</i>	IV.																	
3.	Patres-Familias; and the	V.																	
3.	Family: under which of	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td>Marriage.</td><td>VI.</td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td>Legitimation.</td><td>VII.</td></tr><tr><td>3.</td><td>Adoption.</td><td>VIII.</td></tr></table>	1.	Marriage.	VI.	2.	Legitimation.	VII.	3.	Adoption.	VIII.								
1.	Marriage.	VI.																	
2.	Legitimation.	VII.																	
3.	Adoption.	VIII.																	
	Power of a Father; acquired by																		
	2. <i>Filii-Familias.</i>																		
	3. Guardians; and																		
	Guardianship; divided into	<table><tr><td>1.</td><td><i>Tutela.</i></td></tr><tr><td>2.</td><td><i>Cura.</i></td></tr></table>	1.	<i>Tutela.</i>	2.	<i>Cura.</i>													
1.	<i>Tutela.</i>																		
2.	<i>Cura.</i>																		
III.	in their Artificial capacity; as <i>Universitates</i> or <i>Corporations.</i>	X.																	

II. The Rights of Things. Book II.

III. Actions. Book III.

BOOK II.

The RIGHTS of THINGS.

In which are considered

I. Their Kinds: <i>viz.</i>	I. Extra Patrimonium.	Chapter I.
	II. In Patrimonio.	
II. The Rights to be acquired in them: under which of		
I. Property in Possession: acquired by		
1. The Law of Nature or Nations:		
1. in Things Corporeal, by	1. Occupancy. 2. Accession. 3. Tradition.	II.
2. in Things Incorporeal, as Services; by	Quasi-Possession.	III.
by a Man's self; or by others under his power: under which of		
the Peculium of a Son	1. Military. 2. Pagan.	IV.
II. The Civil Law: by		
1. Usucaption or Prescription.		
2. Donation:	1. Proper. 2. Improper.	V.
3. Succession: by	1. Testament: VI. under which of 2. Law. IX. X. 3. Bonorum Possessio.	VII. VIII. XI.
4. Arrogation.		
5. Bonorum Additio.		
6. Section of Goods.		
7. Ex Senatus-Consulto Claudio.	XII.	
II. Property in Action: XIII. which arose from		
I. Contracts, Proper:		
1. Innominate.	XIV.	
1. Real:	1. Mutuum. 2. Commodatum. 3. Depositum. 4. Pignus.	XV.
2. Verbal:	1. Stipulation. 2. Fidejussion.	XVI.
3. Literal.	XVII.	
4. Consensual:	1. Emptio Venditio. 2. Locatio Conducitio. 3. Empytreus. 4. Societas. 5. Mandatum.	XVIII.
II. Contracts, Improper:	1. Negotiorum Gestio. 2. Tutela. 3. Rei Communis Administratio. 4. Hereditatis Administratio. 5. Hereditatis Aditio. 6. Indebiti Solutio.	XIX.
the Obligations from Contracts, Proper and Improper, being again Dissolved, by Ways		
1. Common to all Contracts; as	1. Solution. 2. Compensation. 3. Confusion. 4. Oblation. 5. Novation.	
2. Peculiar to some only; as	1. Acceptilation. 2. Mutual Consent.	XX.
III. Offences, Proper: XXI.	1. Furtum. XXII. 2. Rapina. XXIII. 3. Damnum. XXIV. 4. Injuria. XXV.	
IV. Offences, Improper:	1. Erroneous Sentence. 2. Things Thrown or Poured from a House. 3. Things Hung or Placed so as to be dangerous. 4. Things Stolen in a Ship or Inn.	XXVI.

BOOK III.

ACTIONES.

In which are considered

I. Their Kinds: *viz.*

- 1. Real.
- 2. Personal.
- 3. Mixt.
- 4. Arising from the Contracts of others.
- 5. Noxal.
- 6. Brought by Chapter I. 1. The Actor and *Reus* themselves.
2. The Proctors of each. III.
- 7. Perpetual.
- 8. Temporary.
- 9. Descending 1. to Heirs.
2. against Heirs. IV.
- 10. Exceptions 1. Peremptory.
2. Dilatory. V.
- 11. Extraordinary, or Interdicts. VI.

The Frequency of which was Restrained by 1. The Oath of Calumny.
2. A Pecuniary Mulct.
3. Legal Infamy. VII.

The Validity of which 1. as to the Matter of Law, by the Magistrate.
2. as to the Matter of Fact, by the Judge. VIII.

According to the Form of Private Judgments: under which of

- 1. *Vocatio in Jus.*
- 2. *Postulatio et Editio Actionis.*
- 3. *Vadimonium.*
- 4. *Intentio Actionis.*
- 5. *Exceptio.*
- 6. *Datio Judicis.*
- 7. *Satisfactiones.*
- 8. *Contestatio Litis.*
- 9. Oaths of the Judge and Litigants.
- 10. Proofs.
- 11. *Disceptatio Causae.*
- 12. Sentence.
- 13. Execution.
- 14. Appeal. IX.

II. The Courts in England, in which the Civil Law is used: *viz.*

- 1. Courts Military.
- 2. Courts Maritime.
- 3. Courts Ecclesiastical.
- 4. Courts of the Two Universities. X.

In the two last of which the Proceeding is by

- 1. Citation.
- 2. Libel.
- 3. Contestation of Suit.
- 4. Personal Answer of the Defendant.
- 5. Term Probatory.
- 6. Proofs.
- 7. Defensive Allegation.
- 8. Term to Propound all Things.
- 9. Term to Conclude.
- 10. Informations.
- 11. Sentence.
- 12. Execution.
- 13. Appeal. XI.

III. Public Judgments: which related to the Crimes of

- 1. *Lese Majesty, or Treason.*
- 2. Adultery.
- 3. Homicide.
- 4. Parricide.
- 5. *Crimes Falsi.*
- 6. *Public and Private Force.*
- 7. *Peculatus.*
- 8. *Plagium.*
- 9. *Crimen Repetundarum.*
- 10. *Ambitus.*
- 11. *Crimen de Annona.*
- 12. *Crimen de Residuis.* XII.

In which the Course of Proceeding was by

- 1. *Vocatio in Jus.*
- 2. *Postulata Facultas deferendi Nomen.*
- 3. *Delatio et Receptio Nominis.*
- 4. *Citatio Rei.*
- 5. *Sortitio Judicium.*
- 6. *Actio Prima.*
- 7. Proofs.
- 8. *Defensio et Laudatio Rei.*
- 9. *Actio Secunda.*
- 10. *Misso Judicium in Consilium.*
- 11. Sentence.
- 12. Execution.

And, sometimes, in Judgments of the People, by

- 1. *Diez Dictio.*
- 2. *Citatio Rei.*
- 3. *Accusatio.*
- 4. *Promulgatio.*
- 5. *Defensio Rei.*
- 6. *Populi vel Plebis Suffragia.* XIII.

П. Кодд
СИЛА
ИК
СІСУДАИА
ЗНЯЧ
ШАЛІКІДИАМОЯ

AN
ANALYSIS
OF THE
ROMAN CIVIL LAW.

BOOK THE FIRST.

Of the RIGHTS of PERSONS.

CHAP. I.

*Of the ROMAN CIVIL and CANON LAWS,
and their Authority in ENGLAND.*

Dig. Lib. I. Tit. 2. pr. § 1—14.
Duck de Uju et Authoritate Juris
Civilis Romanorum.

Burn's Ecclesiastical Law. Pre-
face.

Hoppii Comment. ad Institutiones
Justinianaeas. Præcognita Juris.
Heineccii Antiquitates Romane.

Dr. Hurd's first Dialogue On
the Constitution of the English
Government.

Proemium.
— Elementa Juris Civilis.

Proemium.
Taylor's Elements of the Civil
Law. Introduction.

1. **T**HE Systems of ROMAN CIVIL LAW, be-
fore the age of the Emperor Justinian, were
chiefly these. 1. **L**EGES **R**EGIÆ; collected by **P**API-
RIUS. 2. **L**EGES **D**ECEMVIRALE, or the Laws of
the **XII** Tables. 3. *Jus Civile FLAVIANUM*; to
which the *Jus Civile AELIANUM* was a Supplement.
4. **E**DICTUM **P**ERPETUUM **J**ULIANI. 5. The
CODES of **G**REGORY, **H**ERMOGENES and **T**HE-
ODOSIUS.

2. The IMPERIAL or CIVIL LAW, as reformed by JUSTINIAN, consists of four Parts. 1. The INSTITUTIONS. 2. The DIGESTS or PANDECTS. 3. The CODE. 4. The NOVELS.*

3. The ECCLESIASTICAL or CANON LAW is chiefly comprised 1. in the DECREE. 2. in the DECRETALS. The Decree has Three Parts; namely (1) Distinctions. (2) Causes. (3) a Treatise concerning Consecration. The Decretals also are in Three Parts; namely (1) Gregory's Decretals in Five Books. (2) the sixth Decretal. (3) the Clementine Constitutions. The EXTRAVAGANTS of John XXII. and other later Popes were added as NOVEL Constitutions to the rest.†

4. The

* It may not be amis, for the sake of Beginners, to explain here the method of quoting the several parts, which now compose the CORPUS JURIS ROMANO-CIVILIS. The INSTITUTIONS are contained in Four Books: each Book is divided into Titles; and each Title into Paragraphs; of which the first, described by the Letters *pr.* or *princip.* is not numbered. The DIGESTS or PANDECTS are in Fifty Books: each Book is distributed into Titles; each Title into Laws; and, very frequently, Laws into Paragraphs, of which the first is not numbered. The CODE is comprised in Twelve Books; each of which is divided, like the Digests, into Titles and Laws; and, sometimes, Laws into Paragraphs. The NOVELS are distinguished by their Number, Chapter and Paragraph.

The old way of quoting was much more troublesome, by only mentioning the Number, or initial Words, of the Paragraph or Law, without expressing the number either of Book or Title. Thus § *si adversus* 12. *Inst. de Nuptiis* means the 12th Paragraph of the Title in the Institutions *de Nuptiis*, which Paragraph begins with the words *si adversus*; and which a modern Civilian would cite thus, I. 1. 10. 12. So I. 30. *D. de R. J.* signifies the 30th Law of the Title in the Digests *de Regulis Juris*: according to the modern way, thus, D. 50. 17. 30. Again, I. 5. § 3. *ff. de Jurejur.* means the 3d Paragraph of the 5th Law of the Title in the Digests *de Jurejurando*: better thus, D. 12. 2. 5. 3. And here note, that the Digests are sometimes referred to, as in the last instance, by a double *ff.* and at other times by the Greek Η or η.

† The method of quoting the ROMAN CANON LAW is as follows. The DECREE, as said above, consists of Three Parts; of which the first contains 101 Distinctions, each Distinction being

4. The Canon Law of ENGLAND comprehends, besides the collections of the Roman Pontiffs, LE-

GATINE

being sub-divided into Canons: thus *1. dist. c. 3. Lex* (or *1. d. Lex*) is the first Distinction, and 3d Canon, beginning with the word *Lex*. The second part of the Decree contains 36 Causes; each Cause comprehending several Questions, and each Question several Canons: thus *3. qu. 9. c. 2. Caveant* is Cause the 3d, Question the 9th, and Canon the 2d, beginning with *Caveant*. The third part of the Decree contains 5 Distinctions, and is quoted as the first part, with the addition of the words *de Consecratione*, thus *de Consecr. dist. 2. can. Quia corpus* (or *can. Quia corpus* 35, *dist. 2. d. Consecr.*) means the 2d Distinction, and the 35th Canon, of the Treatise *de Consecratione*, which Canon begins with *Quia corpus*.

The DECRETALS are in Three Parts; of which the first contains Gregory's Decretals in 5 Books; each Book being divided into Titles, and each Title into Chapters: And these are cited by the name of the Title, and the number of the Chapter, with the addition of the word *Extra*, or the capital letter *X*; thus *c. 3. Extra de Usuris*; is the 3d Chapter of the Title in Gregory's Decretals, which is inscribed *de Usuris*; which Title, by looking into the Index, is found to be the 19th of the 5th Book. Thus also *c. cum contingat 36. X. de Offic. & Pot. Jud. Del.* is the 36th Chapter, beginning with *Cum contingat*, of the Title, in Gregory's Decretals, which is inscribed *de Officio et Potestate Judicis Delegati*; and which, by consulting the Index, we find is the 29th Title of the 1st Book. The Sixth Decretal, and the Clementine Constitutions, each consisting of 5 Books, are quoted in the same manner as Gregory's Decretals; only, instead of *Extra* or *X*, there is subjoin'd *in sexto* or *in 6.* and *in Clementinis* or *in Clem.* according as either part is referred to: thus *c. Si gratiōē 5. de Rescript. in 6.* is the 5th Chapter, beginning with *Si gratiōē*, of the Title *de Rescriptis*, in the 6th Decretal; the Title so inscribed being the 3d of the 1st Book: And *Clem. 1. de Sent. et Re Judic.* (or *de Sent. et R. J. ut calumniis. in Clem.*) (or *c. ut calumniis. 1. de Sent. et R. J. in Clem.*) is the 1st Chapter of the Clementine Constitutions, under the Title *de Sententiā et Re Judicatā*; which Chapter begins with *Ut calumniis*, and belongs to the xith Title of the 2d Book.

The EXTRAVAGANTS of John the 22d are contained in one Book, divided into 14 Titles: thus *Extravag. Ad Conditorem. Job. 22. de V. S.* means the Chapter, beginning with *Ad Conditorem*, of the Extravagants of John 22d; Title, *de Verborum Significationibus*. Lastly, the Extravagants of later Popes are called *Communes*; being distributed into 5 Books, and these again into Titles and Chapters: thus *Extravag. Commun. c. Salvator. de Præbend.* is the Chapter, beginning with *Salvator*, among the *Extravagantes Communes*; Title, *de Præbendis*.

GATINE and PROVINCIAL Constitutions; and so far as it was received here before the Statute of 25 Henry VIII. c. 19. and is not repugnant to the Common Law, the Statute Law, and the Law concerning the King's Prerogative, is acknowledged to be in force by the authority of Parliament.

5. The Canons made in England in 1603, and never confirmed in Parliament, so far as they are agreeable to the ancient Canon Law, bind the Laity; so far as they contain new regulations, are binding on the Clergy only.

6. The fate and fortunes of the Civil Law in EUROPE, and particularly in ENGLAND.

C H A P. II.

Of Law in general; and of the divisions and parts of the CIVIL and ENGLISH Laws.

Inst. Lib. I. Tit. 1. 2.

Dig. Lib. I. Tit. 2. § 15—end.

— Tit. 3. 4.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. I. Tit. 1. 2.

Heinecc. Antiq. Rom. Lib. I.

— Tit. 1. 2.

— El. J. C. Lib. I. Tit. 2.

Wood's *Institute of the Civil Law*. Introduction.

Taylor's *El. of Civ. Law*: art. *Law and Right; Public and Private Law; Pontifical Law; Justice, Equity; Law of Nature, Law of Nations, Civil Law: Lex, Plebiscitum, Senatorius-Consultum, Praetor's Edict, Responsa Prudentum, Imperial Constitutions; Custom.*

1. **JUSTICE** is a disposition of mind to render to every one his Right. **RIGHTS** are perfect or imperfect: From the idea of Right is produced that of **OBLIGATION**.

2. **Law** is a rule of action, prescribed by authority.

3. All

Grotius *de Jure Belli et Pacis.*

Lib. I. C. I.

Rutherford's *Institutes of Natural Law*. Vol. I. Ch. 2.

Blackstone's *Commentaries on the Laws of England*. Introduction. Sec. 1. 2.

3. All Law is NATURAL or INSTITUTED. In what manner the Law of NATURE, the Law of NATIONS, and CIVIL Law, are distinguished from each other by the Roman Lawyers.

4. The Roman People, when assembled to make Laws, were divided three ways, into what were called CURIAE, CENTURIAE, TRIBUS: These assemblies were denominated COMITIA CURIATA, CENTURIATA, TRIBUTA.

5. The Roman Civil Laws are of two kinds.

1. WRITTEN. 2. UNWRITTEN. The Written Law is either PUBLIC or PRIVATE.

6. Of the WRITTEN Law there are six parts.

1. LEX. 2. PLEBISCITUM. 3. SENATUS-CONSULTUM. 4. MAGISTRATUUM EDICTA. 5. RESPONSA PRUDENTUM. 6. PRINCIPUM PLACITA.

7. LEX is, what was enacted by the whole body of the Roman People, assembled at the *Comitia Curiata* or *Centuriata*; at the recommendation of one of the greater Magistrates.

8. PLEBISCITUM is what was enacted by the Plebeians, assembled at the *Comitia Tributa*; at the recommendation of a Plebeian Officer, the Tribune.

9. The Method of passing a Law among the Romans was 1. Putting it in Writing at home. 2. Communication of it to the Senate. 3. Promulgation. 4. Recitation at the *Comitia*. 5. Intercession by the Tribunes. 6. *Sortitio*, or determination by Lot of the Order of Voting, among the Centuries and Tribes. 7. *Rogatio*. 8. Voting for or against the Law, *per Tabellas*. 9. *Suffragiorum diremptio*. 10. Confirmation.

10. SENATUS-CONSULTUM is a Decree of the Senate, concerning such Things as were committed to their Jurisdiction; which had not properly the force of Law, unless confirmed by the People.

11. The Method of making a Decree of the Senate was 1. Proposing it by one of the Consuls, or the Praetor; which was called *Relatio ad Senatum*.

2. *Rogatio*. 3. Voting for or against the Decree, *per Dis-*

Discessione. 14. Putting the Decree in writing. 5. Confirmation.

12. **MAGISTRATUUM EDICTA** are Edicts of the Prætors and Ediles; which together made up the System, called *Jus Honorarium*.

13. **RESPONSA PRUDENTUM** are Opinions of those, to whom it was permitted to answer authoritatively on matters of Law. These, collected together, were called, emphatically, *Jus Civile*.

14. **PRINCIPUM PLACITA** are Constitutions of the Roman Emperors. These were 1. General, 2. Special. The General were (1) *Epistola*. (2) *Decreta*. (3) *Edicta*. The Special were called *Privilegia*.

15. The UNWRITTEN Law is CUSTOM.

16. The Laws of ENGLAND are also of two kinds. 1. The WRITTEN or STATUTE Law. 2. The UNWRITTEN or COMMON Law.

17. The ECCLESIASTICAL Law of ENGLAND is composed of the CIVIL, CANON, COMMON and STATUTE Laws.

18. **EQUITY** is the correction of the Written Law, when, on account of its generality, it is too rigid or defective.

19. The OBJECTS of the Civil Law are I. the Rights of PERSONS. II. the Rights of THINGS. III. ACTIONS, or the Means of recovering by Law what is due.

C H A P. III. MAG.

Of PERSONS in general; and of FREEMEN
and SLAVES.

Inst. Lib. I. Tit. 3-8.	Grotius de J. B. & P. Lib. II.
Hoppii Comm. Lib. I. Tit. 3-8.	C. V. § 27, 29, 30. C. XXXII.
Heinecc. A. R. } Tit. 3-8.	§ 11. Lib. III. C. VII.
El. J. C. } Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. Book	Rutherford's Inst. of Nat. Law, Vol. I. Ch. 20.
I. ch. 1. 2.	Wood's Institute of the Laws of England. B. I. Ch. 1.
Esprit des Loix. Liv. XV.	Blackstone's Comm. B. I. Ch.
Lettres Persanes. Lett. 115.	14. B. II. Ch. 6.
Taylor's El. of Civ. Law. art.	Sullivan's Lectures on the Feudal and English Laws. Lect. 24. 25.
Persons and Servitude.	Observations on the more ancient Statutes. Ed. 3. 1769.
	Ld. Lyttelton's History of Henry II. Book II.
	Robertson's History of Charles V. Vol. I. Note ix.
	Hargrave's Argument on the case of Somerset, a Negro. Lond. 1772.

1. PERSONS are considered either in their NATURAL or CIVIL capacities.

2. In their NATURAL capacity, they are considered with regard to 1. LIFE. 2. Sex. 3. AGE.

3. In their CIVIL capacity, their State is denominated from a respect to 1. LIBERTY. 2. CITY.
3. FAMILY.

4. The first division of Persons, in a Civil consideration, is into FREEMEN and SLAVES.

5. SLAVERY, in the Civil Law, had three Origins.
1. Captivity in War. 2. Birth. 3. The Sale of a
Man's self to another. None of these are justifiable
causes of Slavery.

6. Aristotle's opinion of Natural Slavery is
groundless.

7. SLAVES

7. SLAVES were 1. Ordinary. 2. Peculiar; otherwise called Vicarial.

8. The power of a Master over his Slave consisted in three things. 1. He could put him to death. 2. He could transfer him, by sale or gift, to whom he pleased. 3. Whatever the Slave acquired belonged to his Master.

9. This power was greatly abridged by the later Emperors.

10. The decline of Domestic Slavery in Europe was greatly owing to the Christian Religion. The Baptism of Heathen Slaves makes no alteration in their Civil Condition.

11. FREEMEN were 1. INGENUI. 2. LIBERTINI.

12. The Condition of the MOTHER determined the State of her Child, as to Freedom or Slavery.

13. The Law of England differed in this respect from the Civil Law.

14. A LIBERTINUS was one, who from a slave became free by MANUMISSION. The Rights of the former Master to the services of such a person were called *Jura Patronatus*.

15. By the ancient laws of Rome, Liberty could only be conferred three ways. 1. *Censu*. 2. *Vindicta*. 3. *Testamento*.

16. Other less solemn ways of Manumission were afterwards introduced by the Roman Emperors.

17. The several ways of Manumission did not all confer the same degree of Freedom: But the *Libertini* were of three sorts. 1. *Cives Romani*. 2. *Latini sive Juniani*. 3. *Dedititii*. This distinction was abolished by Justinian.

18. The *Lex Aelia Sentia*, which restrained a Master from manumitting his Slaves in certain cases; and the *Lex Fusia Caninia*, intended to limit Testamentary Manumissions; and the alterations in these Laws by Justinian; explained.

19. VILLENNAGE, as formerly known in England, was a state little better than Slavery among the Romans. The subjects of this state, if males, were called

called **VILLEINS**; if females, **NEIFS**. A Villein was either *regardant* to a manor, or *in gross*.

20. Villeins might be enfranchised by **MANUMISSION**: which was 1. Express. 2. Implied.

21. Copyhold Tenures, now subsisting in England, are descended from the ancient Villenage.

22. Villenage, though never *formally* abolished by any statute, was at last, insensibly, forgotten.

23. The revival of Domestic Slavery in America affords no proof, that the introduction of a new Slavery into England is now lawful.

C H A P. IV.

Of CITIZENS and STRANGERS; NATIVES and ALIENS; by the Roman and English Laws.

Heinecc. *A. R. Appendix* Blackstone's *Comm.* B. I. Ch. Libri Primi. 10.

Grandeur et Decadence des Ro- mains. Ch. 9.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B.I. Ch. 2.

1. **T**HE second division of PERSONS, in a Civil consideration, is into **CITIZENS** and **STRANGERS**. This division is wholly omitted by Justinian in his Institutions.

2. The persons subject to the Roman Government were classed under four denominations. They were 1. **CIVES**. 2. **LATINI**. 3. **ITALICI**. 4. **PROVINCIALES**. Those who neither belonged to the city of Rome, nor to any state subject to the Romans, were called **HOSTES** and **PEREGRINI**.

3. No one could be a citizen of Rome and of any other city, at the same time. In what sense St. Paul is said to have been a citizen both of Rome and Tarsus,

4. By

4. By a Constitution of the Emperor Antoninus Caracalla, the privileges of a Roman Citizen were conferred on all the inhabitants of every part of the Roman Empire, who were **INGENUI**: And the same Privileges were afterwards extended, by Justinian, to the **LIBERTINI**.

5. Of the states subject to the Roman Empire, some were **MUNICIPIA**, others **PRAEFECTURÆ**, others **COLONIÆ**.

6. Of **NATIVES**, **ALIENS**, and **DENIZENS**, by the laws of England. Of the *droit d'aubaine* or *jus albinatus*, as practised in France.

C H A P. V.

Of the POWER of the FATHER.

Inst. Lib. I. Tit. 9.12. *Grotius de J. B. et P. Lib. II.*
Hoppii Comm. Lib. I. Tit. 9.12. *Ch. V.*

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. I. Tit. El. J.C. 9.12. *Wood's Inst. of Laws of Eng-*
land. B. I. Ch. 6.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.I. Ch. 2. *Blackstone's Comm. B. I. Ch.*
16.

Esprit des Loix. Liv. V. Ch. 7.
Liv. VII. Ch. 10.11.

Taylor's El. of Civ. Law. art.
Power of the Father.

1. **T**HE third division of **PERSONS**, in their Civil capacity, is into **PATRES-FAMILIAS** and **FILIOS-FAMILIAS**.

2. The reciprocal duties of Parents and Children, by the Civil and English laws.

3. The **POWER** of a **ROMAN FATHER** consisted in three things. 1. He could put his child to death; which power formed a domestic tribunal in each family. 2. He could sell him three times. 3. Whatever the Son acquired belonged to his Father.

4. The steps, by which this power was reduced by the Roman Emperors.

5. The

5. The Natural Death of the Father, and the Civil Death of either Father or Son, put an end to the *Patria Potestas*.

6. If the Father was taken captive, his power was suspended during his captivity, and on his return revived by what was called *Jus Postliminii*.

7. The Father could put an end to his power by **EMANCIPATION**: the regulations made in this Ceremony by Justinian.

C H A P. VI.

Of MARRIAGE.

Inst. Lib. I. Tit. 10.

Grot. de J. B. et P. Lib. II.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. I. Tit. 10.

Ch. V.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. I. Tit.

Rutherford's Inst. of Nat. Law.

El. J.C. § 10.

Vol. I. Ch. 15.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.

Wood's Inst. of Laws of Eng-

I. Ch. 2.

land. B. I. Ch. 6.

Esprit des Loix. Liv. XVI.

Burn's Eccl. Law. Vol. II. p.

Taylor's El. of Civ. Law. art.

713—718. Ed. 4to. Title,

Marriage.

Will.

Blackstone's Comm. B. I. Ch.

15.

1. **T**HE *Patria Potestas* was acquired three ways.

1. By lawful MARRIAGE. 2. By LEGITIMATION. 3. By ADOPTION.

2. **NUPTIÆ** and **MATRIMONIUM** were different. The SOLENNES NUPTIÆ of the Romans were completed FARRE, COEMPTIONE, USU: and might be dissolved DIFFARREATIONE, REMANCIPATIONE, USURPATIONE.

3. When the Marriage Contract is said to be formed by CONSENT alone, it was supposed to be such a Consent, as excluded, not only Error and Fraud, but Force and Fear.

4. **IMPEDIMENTS** to a just Marriage, by the Roman Law, were 1. Non-consent of the Parent. How far

far this consent is necessary by the Law of England.

2. Want of Age. 3. Want of Citizenship. 4. Na-

tural defects, of Mind and Body. 5. Consanguinity.

6. Affinity.

5. The Rules for computing DEGREES of

Consanguinity, in the RIGHT and OBLIQUE

Lines, by the Civil and Canon and English

laws.

6. GENERAL RULE concerning Marriages prohibited on account of Consanguinity and Affinity:

" All such as are *Real* Parents and Children to each

" other, or *in the place of* Parents and Children, are

" forbidden to marry together.

7. In the RIGHT line, Marriages were prohibited *in infinitum*; whether the relation of parent or child were derived from nature, or introduced by adoption, and that dissolved.

8. In the OBLIQUE line, Marriages of Brothers and Sisters, of the whole blood or half, natural or adopted, whilst the adoption continued; as also of Uncles and Nieces, and of Aunts and Nephews, were forbidden: but from the time of the Emperor Claudius to that of Constantine, the marriage of a Brother's daughter had been allowed.

9. The Marriage of a Great Aunt, or the widow of a Great Uncle, though forbidden by the Roman, is allowed by the English laws.

10. The Marriages of first Cousins, which, at different times, had been both allowed and forbidden by the Emperors before Justinian, were by Him declared to be lawful.

11. Marriages in the RIGHT line were forbidden on account of Affinity no less than Consanguinity. In the OBLIQUE line, the old Roman lawyers compared Affinity with Adoption, and made the same rules govern both; but the Constitutions of the Emperors forbid marriages of persons related by Affinity in this line.

12. *Comprivigni*, or children by former marriages of a Husband and Wife, might marry together.

13. The prohibitions of Marriage, on account of Consanguinity and Affinity, extended equally to Free-men and Slaves.

14. Impediments to a just Marriage, by the Laws of England, are 1. Canonical. 2. Civil. The former make a Marriage voidable, by Sentence of Separation; which must be had during the life of the parties: the latter make a Marriage *ab initio* void.

15. EFFECTS of the Marriage-Contract are 1. Common to Husband and Wife. 2. Peculiar to one only.

16. POLYGAMY was condemned by the Roman law, during the Republic, and by the Constitutions of the Emperors: And it is punishable by the Laws of England.

17. DIVORCES were 1. *Bona gratia*. 2. *Mala gratia*.

18. The tradition, that there was no instance of a Divorce in Rome, till the year of the city 525, is at least a questionable piece of History.

19. In England, Divorces are 1. Total, *a vinculo Matrimonii*. 2. Partial, *a mensa et thoro*.

C H A P. VII.

Of LEGITIMATION.

Inst. Lib. I. Tit. 10. § 13. Burn's *Ecc. Law*. Title, *Bnf.*
Hoppii Comm. Lib. I. Tit. 10. ——— *tards.*
§ 13. ——— *Blackstone's Comm.* B. I. Ch. 16.

Heinecc. A. R. I. L. I. Tit. 10. ——— *Law Tracts. On the*
—— El. J. C. § Appendix. ——— *Great Charter. Introduction,*
Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law*. B. I. p. lxxxiii—lxxxviii. 8vo.
Ch. 2.

1. **L**EGITIMATE Children were those born in law-
ful wedlock; all others were considered as **IL-
LEGITIMATE**.

2. Illegitimate Children were of four sorts. 1. Natural Children, or those born in Concubinage. 2. Spurious. 3. *Fili Adulterini*. 4. *Incestuosi*. The first of these were the only objects of Legitimation.

3. LEGITIMATION was procured three ways: 1. By a Subsequent Marriage. 2. By the natural Son being made a Decurion. 3. By Rescript from the Emperor.

4. BASTARDS, by the laws of England, are such children, as are born out of lawful wedlock: Nor will the Subsequent Marriage of the parents Legitimate such children, as it would by the Civil and Canon Laws.

5. Children born so long after the death of the husband, that, by the usual course of nature, they could not be begotten by him, are Bastards. The process in England *de Ventre inspicioendo* is exactly agreeable to the rules of the Civil Law.

6. Children born during wedlock may, in some cases, be Bastards.

7. Rights and Incapacities of Bastards: The different senses of the word *Mulier*, in the English law.

C H A P. VIII,

Of ADOPTION.

Inst. Lib. I. Tit. 11.

Hoppii. Comm. Lib. I. Tit. 11.

Heinecc. A. R. } Lib. I. Tit.

E.I.F.C. } 11.

MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM

1. **A**DOPTION was of two kinds, ARROGATION, and Adoption specifically so called: the Ceremonies in both kinds explained.

2. Adoption *in specie* was 1. *Plena*. 2. *Minus plena*.

3. He who arrogated or adopted a Son was to be older than that Son by 18 years; in the case of a Grandson, he was to be older by 36 years.

4. Effects

4. Effects of Arrogation and Adoption.
5. Adoption was never practised in England, nor have we any laws concerning it.
6. In GERMANY there is a sort of adoption, called *Unio seu Parificatio prolium*; by which children by former marriages of Husband and Wife are made equal to one another, in regard to Succession.
7. The Roman custom of Adoption is frequently alluded to in the New Testament.

C H A P. IX.

Of GUARDIANSHIP.

Inst. Lib. I. Tit. 13—26.	Wood's <i>Inst. of the Laws of England</i> . B. I. Ch. 6.
Hoppii Comm. Lib. I. Tit. 13 —26.	Burn's <i>Eccl. Law</i> . Vol II. p. 536—542. Title, <i>Wills</i> .
Heinecc. A. R. } Lib. I. Tit. — El. J. C. } 13—26.	Blackstone's <i>Comm.</i> B. I. Ch. 8. 17. B. II. Ch. 5. 6. 19.
Wood's <i>Inst. of Civ. Law</i> . B.I. Ch. 2.	Sullivan's <i>Lectures on the Feudal and English Laws</i> . Lect. 12. 13.

1. **A**NOTHER division of PERSONS, derived from the last of Parent and Child, is that of GUARDIAN and WARD. Guardianship was of two kinds. I. TUTELA. II. CURA. The Objects of the first kind are called PUPILS; of the second MINORS. In England, the GUARDIAN performs the Offices of both TUTOR and CURATOR of the Roman laws.

2. In the Roman Guardianship, some things were peculiar to each kind, taken separately; others belonged to both in common.

I.

3. TUTELA was of three sorts. I. TESTAMENTARY. II. LEGAL. III. DATIVE.

4. I. In the TESTAMENTARY Tutelage, it was required, 1. That the person appointing should be a Parent, who had the Child under Power. 2. The

C

Child

Child was to be an *Impubes*. 3. The Appointment was to be by a Last Will,

5. There are three kinds of Guardians in England. 1. By Common law. 2. By Statute law. 3. By particular Custom. The Guardian by STATUTE Law answers to the TESTAMENTARY Tutor of the Romans.

6. II. When there was no TESTAMENTARY Tutor, *tam re quam spe*, the LEGAL Tutelage took place.

7. The *Tutor Legitimus*, by the Civil law, was the nearest relation by the Male side, to whom the Inheritance, in case of Intestacy, would descend. The name of such relation was *Agnatus*.

8. The Legal Guardian in England is the nearest relation, to whom the Inheritance, in case of Intestacy, does not descend.

9. Any such change in the condition of an *Agnatus*, as destroyed the *Agnatio*, at the same time destroyed the Legal Tutelage.

10. Such a change of state was called CAPITIS DIMINUTIO; and was of three sorts. 1. *Maxima*. 2. *Media*. 3. *Minima*.

11. By a Constitution of Justinian, the Mother and Grandmother were sometimes preferred to the Tutelage, in exclusion of the *Agnati*.

12. A second species of the *Legitima Tutela* was that of the PATRON to his LIBERTUS: The Patron was expressly called, by the Decemviral Law, to the Succession of his *Libertus*, dying intestate; and was therefore virtually called to the Tutelage also.

13. A third species was that of a PARENT to his EMANCIPATED CHILD: This was founded on the ancient Ceremony of Emancipation; by which the Parent was considered as a *quasi-Patronus*, and the Child as his *quasi-Libertus*.

14. A fourth species was that called FIDUCIARIA TUTELA: This related to one under the age of Puberty, who had been Emancipated by a Parent that was dead. The three examples are, 1. Of a Father

to

to his Son, Emancipated by the Grandfather. 2. Of a Brother to his Emancipated Brother. 3. Of the *Patruus* to an Emancipated Nephew.

15. WOMEN, by the Roman law, were under perpetual Tutelage. This *Tutela Muliebris* devolved, like that of Pupils, on the *Proximus Agnatus*; but might be transferred by him to the next in degree.

16. III. The DATIVE Tutelage was assigned by the Magistrate. 1. *Ex officio*. 2. When no Tutor by Will or Law was provided. The *Lex Atilia*, and *Lex Julio-Titia* explained.

17. The Regulations in the Dative Tutelage, made by the Emperors Claudius and Justinian.

18. The OFFICE of a Tutor consisted in three things. 1. In taking care of the Education of his Pupil. 2. In Administering his affairs. 3. In giving Authority to the acts of the Pupil. In England, the office of the Guardian is all Administration.

19. The Tutor was not obliged to give up his accounts, till after the expiration of his office. A contrary practice now generally obtains in England.

20. A Pupil, if very near the Age of Puberty, though he could not be under a *civil* obligation, might be under a *natural* one. In matters of Crimes and Offences, the rule, by the Civil and English laws, is, *Mollitia supplet statem*.

21. In case of a Suit between Tutor and Pupil, the Praetor appointed another Tutor, in whose name the suit was carried on: Justinian changed this Praetorian Tutor into a Curator, specially created for the purpose. The *prochein ami*, or next friend of the Minor, in England, supplies the place of this Curator, in the Civil law.

22. The *Tutela* was ENDED, 1. on the part of the Pupil; (1) by Puberty. (2) by Death, Natural or Civil. (3) by Arrogation. 2. On the part of the Tutor; (1) by Death, Natural or Civil. (2) by the office of the Magistrate; *volente Tute, vel inviso*.

II.

23. When the *Tutela* was at an end, the *CURA* began. In England, he, who mostly resembles the Roman *Curator*, is the *Guardian*, whom a Minor chuses for himself, after he is 14 years of Age.

24. Whether a *Curator* could be given to a Minor against his will, is a question among the Roman Lawyers. *History of Curation* from its beginning.

25. Lunatics, and Prodigals who were reckoned *quaſi Lunatics*, were put under the government of *Curators*. In England, Idiots and Lunatics have *Tutors* assigned them to protect their *persons*, and *Curators* to manage their *estates*: but no notice is taken of Prodigals, as in the Civil law.

26. In some particular cases, Pupils, as well as Minors, were under the government of *Curators*.

27. The *Cura* was ENDED, 1. on the part of the Minor; (1) by his becoming a Major. (2) by the *Venia Aetatis*. (3) by Death, Natural or Civil. (4) by *Arrogation*. 2. on the part of the *Curator*; (1) by Death, Natural or Civil. (2) by the Office of the *Magistrate*; *volente Curatore, vel invito.*

III.

28. Before either *Tutor* or *Curator* could exercise his Office, he gave SECURITY for his fidelity, by what was called *Cautio Fide-jussoria*. When there were several *Tutors* or *Curators*, any one that offered the *Fidejussory Caution* had the acting part, in preference to the rest.

29. If the *Magistrate* neglected to take *Sureties*, or took such as were not good, he was liable to the *Actio Subsidiaria*, which extended to his *Heirs*.

30. EXCUSES, by which *Tutors* and *Curators* were relieved from the burthen of *Guardianship*, may be reduced to three heads. 1. *Ob Privilegium*. 2. *Impotentiam*. 3. *Existimationis periculum*. The Laws of England are silent concerning the *Excuses* of *Guardians*, no one with us being compelled to take the office.

31. *Tutors*

31. Tutors and Curators were liable to be REMOVED by the Magistrate, *tangquam Suspecti*; Guardians at Common Law may be removed in England; but there is no instance of the removal of a Statute or Testamentary Guardian.

C H A P. X.

Of CORPORATIONS.

Dig. Lib. III. Tit. 4. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of Eng.*

— Lib. XLVII. Tit. 22. B. I. Ch. 8.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law*. B. I. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. I. Ch. 18.

Ch. 2.

Taylor's *El. of Civ. Law*. art.

S. C. *Marcianum*. p. 567 —

573. 4to.

1. BESIDES the former divisions of Persons, considered in their Natural and Civil Capacities; there are also ARTIFICIAL Persons, called in the Civil law UNIVERSITATES and COLLEGIA; and in the laws of England, Bodies politic, or CORPORATIONS.

2. Corporations might be CREATED by the voluntary convention of their members, provided such convention were not contrary to law. In England, they may subsist four ways. 1. By Common Law. 2. Prescription. 3. Letters Patent of the King. 4. Act of Parliament.

3. Three persons, at least, were required to constitute a Corporation; though it could subsist, if the community were afterwards reduced to one. In England, Corporations are SOLE or AGGREGATE: And are further divided into 1. LAY, which are (1) Civil. (2) Eleemosynary. 2. SPIRITUAL. 3. MIXT.

4. Corporations were possessed of various powers. 1. They had a common Name, and Seal. 2. They could

could sue or be sued by their common name. 3. Could borrow money by their *Syndic*. 4. Take lands, with special privilege from the Emperor. 5. Make laws for their own government, called *Statutes*, and in England *By-laws*, provided they were not contrary to the law of the land.

5. In Corporations, the act of the major part was esteemed the act of all; but this major part, by the Civil law, must have consisted of two thirds of the whole. In England, the act of any Majority is esteemed the act of the whole body, notwithstanding the Private Statutes of any Corporation to the contrary.

6. A Corporation, as such, could not commit Offences or Crimes; but delinquents, in their personal capacity, were answerable for any misbehaviour. The same practice obtains in England.

7. Corporations might be DISSOLVED, 1. By Forfeiture. 2. By the Death of all their Members. In England, a Sole Corporation can only be dissolved by Surrender of its Franchises to the King, or by Act of Parliament.

BOOK THE SECOND.

Of the Rights of Things.

C H A P. I.

Of PROPERTY in general.

Inst. Lib. II. Tit. 1. pr. § 1—10. Grotius *de J. B. et P.* Lib. II. C. II. III.

Hoppli *Comm.* Lib. II. Tit. 1. Rutherford's *Inst. of Nat. Law.*

pr. § 1—10. Vol. I. Ch. 3. 5.

Heinecc. *A. R.* Lib. II. Tit. 1. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of Eng.*

pr. § 1—20. B. II. Ch. 1. 5.

El. *J. C.* Lib. II. Tit. 1. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. I. Ch. 1.

§ 310—339. 2. 3. 24.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B. II. Ch. 1.

Taylor's *El. of Civ. Law.* art.

Property. p. 448—479.

1. **T**HE subjects of Property are called **RES, THINGS.**

2. In **THINGS** are to be considered, I. Their **KINDS.**

II. The **RIGHTS**, which may be acquired in them.

III. The **WAYS** of acquiring those Rights.

3. 1. Things were 1. *extra patrimonium*, that is, incapable of being possessed by single persons, exclusively of others. 2. *in patrimonio*, that is, capable of being so possessed.

4. Things *extra patrimonium* were of four sorts.

1. Things **COMMON.** 2. Things **PUBLIC.** 3. Things belonging to a Society or Corporation, called **RES UNIVERSITATIS.** 4. Things consecrated to Religious Uses, called (1) *Res Sacrae.* (2) *Religiose.* (3) *Sanctæ.*

5. Things in *patrimonio*, called **RES SINGULORUM**, were of two sorts. 1. Corporeal; which included (1) Moveables. (2) Immoveables. 2. Incorporeal.

6. By the laws of England, **THINGS** are distributed into two kinds. 1. Things **REAL**. 2. Things **PERSONAL**. Things Real consist in 1. Lands. 2. Tenements. 3. Hereditaments; which last are (1) Corporeal, (2) Incorporeal. Things Personal are called **CHATTELS**; which are 1. Chattels Real. 2. Chattels Personal.

7. II. The **SUBSTANCE** of Things, in the earliest ages, belonged to mankind in common; yet even then, there was a temporary Right to the **USE**, which supplied the place of Property.

8. The inconveniences of such a Communion of goods occasioned, in time, the introduction of a permanent and exclusive Right to the **SUBSTANCE** as well as **USE** of Things. This permanent and exclusive Right is called **PROPERTY**.

9. Property in Things might be 1. In **POSSESSION**. 2. In **ACTION**. The former is called **Dominion**, or *Jus in Re*: the latter, **OBLIGATION**, or *Jus ad Rem*. The same distinction obtains in England, with regard to Property in Things Moveable, or Chattels Personal.

10. Dominion in Things is 1. **SIMPLE**, called *Dominium Plenum*. 2. **QUALIFIED**, called *Dominium minus Plenum*. The latter is of two kinds. (1) *Diratum*. (2) *Utile*.

11. Other divisions of **Dominium** into *Eminens et Vulgare*; *Quiritarium et Bonitarium*; explained.

12. III. The **WAYS** of acquiring a Right to Things are derived, I. From the **Law of NATURE or NATIONS**. II. From the **CIVIL LAW**.

C H A P. II.

Of the NATURAL Modes of acquiring Property.

Inst. Lib. II. Tit. 1. § 11—47. Grotius *de J. B. et P.* Lib. II.

Tit. 8. C. III. VIII. X.

Hoppii *Comm.* Lib. II. Tit. 1. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of Eng.* B.

§ 11—47. Tit. 8. II. Ch. 3.

Heinecc. *A. R.* Lib. II. Tit. 1. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. I. Ch. 8.

§ 21—29. Tit. 8. B. II. Ch. 16. 19. 20. 21. 25.

El. J. C. Lib. II. Tit. 1. 26. 27.

§ 340—384. Tit. 8. Sullivan's *Lectures on the Feudal*

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B. II. *and English Laws.* Lect. 12.

Ch. 3. 15. 17.

1. THE NATURAL Modes of acquiring a Right to Things are three. I. OCCUPANCY. II. ACCESSION. III. TRADITION.

2. I. OCCUPANCY is the taking possession of such Things as had been possessed by no one before, called RES NULLIUS.

3. Under the head of Occupancy are considered 1. The Right of Property in ANIMALS. 2. CAPTURES in WAR. 3. Things FOUND.

4. The right of Property in ANIMALS is different, according to their different kinds. Animals are of three sorts; *feræ, mansuetæ, mansuetæ naturæ.*

5. The Right of Property in Animals *feræ naturæ* may be restrained by positive laws. These restrictions may regard 1. the Place. 2. the Persons. 3. the Animals.

6. Occupancy in WAR extends both to the *goods* and *persons* of enemies. Captives taken in War, recovering their liberty, were reinstated in their ancient rights, by the fiction called *Jus Postliminii.*

7. Occupancy in Things FOUND relates 1. to such things as never had an owner: as precious stones, gems, &c. found on the *surface* of the earth or sea.

2. to

2. to things which cease to have an owner: as **TREASURE TROVE**, and **DERELICTS**.

8. **TREASURE TROVE** is treasure hidden in the earth or other secret place, the owner being unknown.

9. **DERELICTS** are Things wilfully abandoned by the owner, with an intention to leave them for ever. In England, there is no such thing as a Derelict. Of **WAIFS** and **ESTRAYS** in the English laws.

10. Things lost by Negligence, or Chance, or thrown away upon Necessity, are not Derelicts. The *Lex Rhodia de Factu*; * and the law of England concerning **WRECKS**, and the goods called *jet-sam*, *flot-sam*, and *ligan*, explained.

11. Real Property, by the law of England, cannot now be acquired by the Title of **Common Occupancy**; although that of **Special Occupancy** still subsists: but this does not extend to such estates as are Copyhold.

12. II. **ACCESSION** is the Right of acquiring the increase or improvements made in things that are our own: And is 1. **NATURAL**. 2. **INDUSTRIAL**. 3. **MIXT**.

13. Natural Accessions are 1. The Brood of female Slaves and Cattle. 2. River-Increments or Alluvions. 3. Lands acquired by the Force of a River. 4. Islands rising in the Sea, or in a Public River. 5. Channels deserted by a River.

14. The Roman laws concerning Natural Accessions have been generally adopted by the laws of England: But in the case of an Island rising in the Sea, where the Civil law gives it to the first occupant, our law gives it to the King.

15. **INDUSTRIAL** Accessions are 1. Specification, or producing a new form from another's materials. 2. Conjunction, where two things are joined together, their substances remaining distinct and separate. 3. Confusion, or the mixture of Liquids. 4. Commixtion, or the mixture of Solids. 5. Building; (1) on

* D. 14. 2.

on a man's own ground, with another's materials. (2) on another's ground, with his own materials. 6. Writing. 7. Painting.

16. Mixt Accessions are 1. Planting. 2. Sowing. 3. The Fruits gathered, and consumed, by the *bona fide* possessor of another's property.

17. The doctrine of the Roman and English laws on Industrial and Mixt Accessions; and the opinion of Grotius on this subject; examined.

18. III. By the old Roman laws, Alienation of things Corporal was of two kinds. 1. MANCIPATION. 2. TRADITION. The former related to such things as were called *Res Mancipi*; the latter to the *Res Nec Mancipi*. Justinian abolished the distinction; and gave to TRADITION, or simple delivery, all the effects of the ancient Mancipation.

19. No Tradition was good, unless 1. preceded by a sufficient cause or *consideration*. 2. made by one who had the right to alienate. It might happen in some cases, that the real owner could not alienate, and he, who was not the owner, could.

20. Tradition was three-fold. 1. True. 2. Feigned; which was (1) *brevi manu*. (2) *longa manu*. 3. Symbolical.

21. Ways of Alienation of Real Property, in England, by Deed, Feoffment with Livery of Seizin, Lease and Release, Recoveries, Fines; explained.

22. A Summary of the History of the English Law of Property, from the Conquest to the present time.

23. The English Law of Property, in its present state, compared with the French, German, and other foreign laws.

24. The English Law of Property, in its present state, compared with the French, German, and other foreign laws.

25. The English Law of Property, in its present state, compared with the French, German, and other foreign laws.

C H A P.

C H A P. III.**Of Rights or Things Incorporeal; and of Real and Personal SERVICES.**

Inft. Lib. II. Tit. 2—5. Rutherford's Inft. of Nat. Law.

Hoppius Comm. Lib. II. Tit. 2—5. Vol. I. Ch. 4.

Heinecc. A. R. 2 Lib. II. Tit. 2—5. Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch.

El. J. C. of 2—5. 1713. art. IV. and Ch. 8.

Wood's Inft. of Civ. Law. B. II. Ch. 2.

Ch. 2.

RIGHTS in Things are Incorporeal, and capable only of an improper or *quasi*-possession; which is proved from the allowed Use and Exercise of those Rights.

SERVICES are Rights, which one person has in the Land or Building of another; by which the owner is limited in the use of his property, and obliged either to *suffer*, or *not to do* something in his own Land or Building, for the benefit of another person, who has a claim upon it.

Services are of two kinds. I. **REAL**. (which are sometimes called **PREDIAL**) II. **PERSONAL**.

1. **REAL** Services are Rights, which one Estate owes to another Estate: these are 1. **RURAL**. 2. **CITY** Services.

5. Rural Services are those belonging to Lands, and are all affirmative. City Services are those, which belong to Buildings for the habitation of Men; and are partly affirmative, partly negative.

6. In every Real Service it was required, that the two Estates should be in distinct Proprietors: whenever the owner of either became the owner of both, the Service was extinct.

7. II. **PERSONAL** Services are Rights, which are owing from an Estate to a Person. The principal of these

these are 1. USUFRUCT. 2. USE. 3. HABITATION.

8. USUFRUCT is a Right of using and enjoying the profits of a thing belonging to another, without impairing the substance.

9. An Usufruct properly had place in such things only, as could be used without being consumed; but might be even in things which perished in the using, called RES FUNGIBILES.

10. If an Usufructuary died ever so little before harvest, his estate, like that of an Incumbent in England with regard to Tithes, was immediately determined; and his Heir had no right to the fruits: But if the Usufructuary had sowed his land, the Heir could deduct for seed and expence of tillage. A like indulgence is allowed to a Tenant for life, by the laws of England.

11. USE is a Right of using a thing belonging to another, for the purpose of supplying the daily wants and necessities of the user, without prejudice to the substance.

12. HABITATION is a right to dwell in the House of another, without hurt to the building.

13. An Use, in the law of England, is of as great extent as an Usufruct in the Civil law; and he that hath the Use of LAND hath the Land itself: But our laws are silent concerning such Uses and Rights of Habitation, as were among the Romans.

14. PERSONAL SERVICES are services which belong to buildings for the maintenance of Men, such as

15. In every Rent reserved a person to perform two Extraordinary services in settling disputes, which ever the owner of such premises may require.

16. PERSONAL SERVICES are services which the owner of a place or a person to perform.

C H A P. IV.

Of the Persons, by whom Property might be acquired; and of the PECULIUM of a Son under Power.

Inst. Lib. II. Tit. 9.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. II. Tit. 9.

Heinecc. A. R. 7 Lib. II. Tit.

El. J. C. 3 9.

Taylor's El. of Civ. Law. art.

Power of the Father. p. 395

— 397.

1. PROPERTY might be acquired not only immediately, by a man's self; but also mediately, by others whom he had under power; as a Son and a Slave.

2. Yet both a Son and a Slave were allowed to have some little Property of their own, which was called PECULIUM.

3. The Peculium of a Son was 1. MILITARY.

2. PAGAN. The Military Peculium was (1) *Castrense*. (2) *Quasi-Castrense*. The Pagan Peculium was (1) *Profectitium*. (2) *Adventitium*.

4. Property might be acquired by means of a Slave, in whom a man had only the Usufruct.

C H A P.

C H A P. V.

Of the CIVIL Modes of acquiring Property: And,
First, of USUCAPION or PRESCRIPTION;
and of DONATION.

Inst. Lib. II. Tit. 6. 7.

Grotius de J. B. et P. Lib. II.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. II. Tit. 6. 7.

C. IV.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. II. Tit.

Wood's Inst. of Laws of Eng.

El. J. C. § 6. 7.

B. II. Ch. 3. 6.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.

Burn's Eccl. Law. Title, Da-

H. Ch. 4.

natio mortis causa: and Vol.

II. p. 528. Title, Wills.

Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch.

8. 17. 29. 30. B. III. Ch.

20.

I. THE CIVIL Modes of acquiring a Right to Things, were, chiefly, three. I. USUCAPION or PRESCRIPTION. II. DONATION. III. SUCCESSION.*

2. I. USUCAPION was the acquisition of Property, founded on continual possession, during a time expressed by law. PRESCRIPTION was an *Exception*,

* There is another distribution of the CIVIL Modes of acquiring a Right to Things, mentioned in the Institutions, into UNIVERSAL and SINGULAR. The Universal Modes are those, by which the whole Rights of one man are transferred to another, in the gross, by one acquisition. These are six in number.

1. HEREDITAS, *tum ex Testamento, tum ab Intestate.* 2. BONORUM POSSESSIO. 3. *Acquisitio per ABROGATIONEM.* 4. BONORUM ADDICTIO LIBERTATUM SERVANDARUM CAUSA. 5. *Acquisitio per SECTIONEM BONORUM.* 6. *Acquisitio ex SENATUS CONSULTO CLAUDIANO.* The singular Modes are those, by which the Property of one single Thing is transferred. These are four in number. 1. USUCAPIO. 2. DONATIO. 3. LEGATUM. 4. FIDEI-COMMISSUM SINGULARE. This distribution is not without its use: But the division I have laid down is more commodious, and better adapted to the order, in which the several articles are treated of in the Institutions, than that of Justinian himself.

by which he, who had possessed a thing for a certain length of time, defended himself in the possession against the true owner.

3. Usucaption and Prescription differed from each other, 1. In the Things acquired. 2. In the Time. 3. In the Effect. These distinctions were abolished by Justinian; and Prescription now comprehends the meaning of both terms.

4. In order to acquire a thing by Prescription, the possession must be 1. *bona fide*. 2. founded on a just cause or title. 3. uninterrupted. 4. for a lawful time. 5. the thing itself must be capable of prescription.

5. The *Leges Alinia, Julia, Plotia*; and the alterations in the Decemviral law, made by Justinian; explained.

6. Services, and other Incorporeal Things, might be gained by Prescription.

7. Prescriptions, in the law of England, are of two kinds. 1. Those which enable a man to acquire a property. 2. Those which secure him from loss and punishment.

8. By the Common law of England the time of Prescription is that, of which there is no memory of man or record to the contrary: yet in many instances less time is sufficient, both by the Common law, and by acts of Parliament.

9. The maxim of the Common law of England, with respect to the Possessions of the Crown and Church, expressed by the words, *Nullum Tempus occurrit Regi vel Ecclesiae*; and the Statutes of Limitation, (21 James I. and 9 George III.) by which that Maxim has been abolished, in the case of the Crown; explained.

10. II. DONATION is of two kinds. 1. PROPER. 2. IMPROPER.

11. A PROPER Donation is, when one from mere liberality bestows any thing on another, not being compelled to it by law.

12. To the perfection of a Gift were required 1. The Consent of the Donor and Donee. 2. A Capacity in one

one to give, and the other to receive. 3. A Capacity in the Thing to be given. 4. Delivery. 5. Gifts, exceeding a certain sum, were to be publicly registered, at the time when made.

13. In the law of England, **DONATION** usually refers to Real Property, or to Corporeal Hereditaments; and signifies the Conveyance of an Estate-tail. The conveyance of an Incorporeal Hereditament is called a **GRANT**. In Grants of Personal Property, an equivalent or consideration is always implied. **GIFTS** are wholly gratuitous; and may be in Word, in Law, or by Deed.

14. Gifts, perfectly made, might be **RECALLED**: 1. for Ingratitude. 2. if Inofficious. 3. in one case, if afterwards the giver had Children. In England, Gifts, made absolutely, are Irrevocable.

15. **IMPROPER** Gifts are 1. those made *propter nuptias*. 2. *mortis causa*.

16. A Gift *propter nuptias* was a settlement, which the Husband made on his Wife, by way of security for her Dos, or Marriage portion. This Dos was 1. *Profectitia*. 2. *Adventitia*. The Husband could not alienate his Wife's Dos, even with her consent.

17. In England, where a Real Estate is brought by the Wife, the Husband only gains a Title to the rents and profits, during coverture; unless, by the birth of a Child, he become Tenant for life *by the curtesy*. Chattels Real are given to the Husband conditionally, if he survives his wife; yet, while he lives, he can alienate them at pleasure: Chattels Personal, if reduced to *possession*, are given to the Husband absolutely, by the Marriage; and the Wife has property in nothing but her *paraphernalia*, or wearing apparel.

18. Dos, in the law of England, is not used to signify the money or land brought by the Wife in Marriage; but means that part of the Husband's Lands, (usually a third) which the Wife has, by Common law, after his decease. But a settlement on the wife,

previous to the Marriage, which is called a JOINTURE, bars the Dower at Common law. A Gift *mortis causa* is one made in prospect or contemplation of death: In what respects this differs from a Legacy. Donations of this kind are not unknown in England.

III. SUCCESSION is the Right of coming into that estate, Real or Personal, which a deceased person had at the time of his death.

Such Succession might take place three ways. I. By TESTAMENT. II. By LAW. III. By the BONORUM POSSESSIO granted by the Praetor.

C H A P. VI.

Of SUCCESSION by TESTAMENT.

Inst. Lib. II. Tit. 10—19. Tit. 25. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of England*.
Hoppii Comm. Lib. II. Tit. 10 B. II. Ch. 3. 6.

—19. Tit. 25. Burn's *Eccl. Law*. Vol. II. Title, *Wills*.

Heinecc. A.R. Lib. II. Tit. 10—13. Tit. 14. Tit. 15. 16. Tit. 17 Blackstone's *Comm.* B. II. Ch.

—19. Tit. 23—25. § 11—16. 1. 23. 32. *Inst. C. 10*.

El. J. C. Lib. II. Tit. 10—19. Tit. 25. *Inst. C. 10*.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law*. B. II. Ch. 4. *Inst. C. 10*.

Taylor's *El. of Civ. Law*: art. *Inst. C. 10*.

Property. p. 515—537. *Inst. C. 10*.

PROPERTY naturally ceases at the death of the Proprietor; but, by the law of many Societies, may be continued by him, after his decease, in such persons as he shall expressly name.

A TESTAMENT, in the Roman law, is the legal declaration of a man's intentions, which he wills to be performed upon the event of his death, with the direct appointment of an HEIR.

3. In

3. In England, the disposal of **REAL** Property by a last Will is called a **DEVISE**, and the word **TESTAMENT**, strictly speaking, is limited to the disposal of **Chattels** or **PERSONAL** Property, with the appointment of an **EXECUTOR**.

4. In **TESTAMENTS** are to be considered I. Their **ORIGINAL** and **ANTIQUITY**. II. Their **KINDS**. III. The **PERSONS** capable of making a **Testament**. IV. The **THINGS** which a **Testament** ought to contain, to make it valid in law. V. The ways of **AVOIDING** a **Testament**.

5. I. The Power of making **Private** **Testaments** was not allowed among the Romans, till the laws of the **12 Tables**.

6. The power of **Devising** **LANDS** subsisted in England before the Conquest, and till about the reign of Henry II. when it, generally, ceased, in consequence of the **Feudal** **Tenures**: the doctrine of **USES** revived this power; and the Statute of **Uses** (27 Hen. VIII.) again, accidentally, checked it: this occasioned the Statute of **WILLS**, (32 & 34 Hen. VIII.) which expressly conferred the Right of **Devising**, but with some restrictions with regard to lands held by **Knight's Service**: the alterations of **Tenures** in the reign of Charles II. abolished these restrictions; and the power of **Devising** was then made to extend to the whole of a man's **Landed Property**. But **Copyhold** lands cannot even now be devised without licence from the **Lord**.

7. By the Common law of England, a man could only bequeath one third of his **PERSONAL** **Estate** by **Testament**; the other two thirds being reserved for his **Wife** and **Children**; whose shares were called their **Reasonable Part**: but by modern Statutes, a man may now bequeath the whole of his **Chattels**, as freely as he can devise the whole of his **Landed Property**.

8. II. Before the laws of the **12 Tables**, a **Testamentary Heir** might be made two ways. 1. In the form of a **Legislative act**, **COMITIIS CALATIS**. 2.

IN PROCINCTU, by such persons as belonged to the army.

9. The 12 Tables gave an absolute power to every man, to make the law of his own Succession; but prescribed no *Form*.

10. As a Testament was an Alienation of the Testator's Property and Family after his death, the Form of Mancipation, used in other transfers of Property or Family, was followed in this; which occasioned a third kind of Testament, PER AEs ET LIBRAM.

11. Afterwards, when Testaments came to be in Writing, the Praetor took away the Ceremony of the Symbolical Sale; requiring no more to the validity of a Will than seven Witnesses, (instead of five required before) and their Seals: This was called *Testamentum PRÆTORIUM*.

12. This regulation was followed by another and the last, from which was formed the *Testamentum MIXTUM*: so called, because made up of three sorts of law, the Civil and the Praetorian law, and the Constitutions of the Emperors.

13. A Roman Testament was 1. SOLEMN. 2. PRIVILEGED: and both were either WRITTEN, or NUNCUPATIVE.

14. In a SOLEMN WRITTEN Testament it was required, that it should be 1. written, or subscribed, by the Testator. 2. subscribed, and sealed, by seven persons, all freemen, citizens of Rome, 14 years of age at least, in the sight and hearing of the Testator, and solemnly required to bear Witness. 3. that the whole should be done *uno contextu*.

15. The *Condition*, or positive capacity, of the Witnesses was to be judged of, at the time of their attestation; yet, by an equitable construction, general reputation was sufficient.

16. Neither the Heir, nor any of his Family, could be Witnesses; but Legatees, and *Fide-commissee*s, might.

17. The omission of any solemnity in a Written Un-

Unprivileged Will made the whole invalid. Whether, in case of a Will defective in Form, the Heir at Law be bound in Conscience to restore the inheritance to the Testamentary Heir; examined.

18. In Devises of REAL Estates in England, it is required, that they be 1. in writing, signed by the Devisor himself, or some other in his presence, and by his direction. 2. subscribed by three credible Witnesses at least, in presence of the Devisor. A Legacy given, in such a will, to any of the Witnesses, is void; and the Will itself, in other respects, is good: But Creditors are held to be credible Witnesses, though the Real Estate be charged with payment of debts*.

19. Testaments of CHATTELS in England, if written in the Testator's own hand, without his name, or seal, or witnesses present; and even if written in another hand, and never signed by the Testator, if proved to have been agreeable to his instructions, are good. But no Legatee is esteemed a credible Witness for the validity of such a Will, till either the value of his Legacy has been paid him, or he has renounced it.

20. In a SOLEMN NUNCUPATIVE Testament it was required, that the Testator should declare his Will, by word of mouth, before seven witnesses, specially asked to attest it.

21. In England, no Nuncupative Will is good, where the estate bequeathed exceeds 30 pounds, unless 1. made in the last sickness of the Testator. 2. at his own house; except surprized by illness, when abroad. 3. proved by three persons present, specially required to bear Witness. 4. put into writing, within

fix

* See the act of the 25 Geo. III. and the case of *Windham versus Chetwynd*, 31 Geo. II. 1757. in Burrow's Reports, Vol. I. p. 414. with the opinion of the Court of King's Bench, delivered by Lord MANSFIELD; where the regulations of the English and Roman Laws, concerning Testaments in general, and the Credibility of Witnesses to Testaments in particular, are explained at large, with an erudition and accuracy, peculiar to that GREAT LAWYER.

fix days from the making, if proved by the Witnesses after six months. Nor will a Nuncupative Will revoke a precedent Written one, unless reduced to writing in the life time of the Testator, and read over to him, and approved.

22. PRIVILEGED Testaments were those, which were valid without the Formalities required in such as were Solemn. Among these, the MILITARY Testament was the chief.

23. The Privilege of Unsolemn Testaments granted to Soldiers extended only to such as were in actual service: and a Will so made continued in force a whole year after their dismission from the army.

24. Soldiers and Sailors, in England, have the Privilege of making Informal Testaments.

25. Other instances of Privileged Testaments were 1. those that were Publicly Registered. 2. those made by Parents for the benefit of their Children. 3. by Rustics. 4. in time of a Plague. 5. for Pious Causes. In England, several Charitable Devises have been adjudged good as *Appointments*, which were not valid as Testamentary Dispositions.

26. CODICILS were unsolemn Wills, which contained no appointment of an Heir; and might be made by one that died Testate or Intestate.

27. Codicils differed from Testaments 1. in their Formalities. 2. in their Use. In England, the distinction between them is little more than nominal.

28. A Will defective in Form might often be supported by the force of a Codicillary Clause: in England, such a clause is of no use.

29. Codicils in England are either Written or Nuncupative; and, when regularly attested and executed, may be proved as Wills are.

30. III. All Persons are capable of making a Testament, unless disabled 1. by their State and Condition. 2. Want of Discretion. 3. Criminal Conduct.

31. Persons disabled by their State and Condition were 1. a Son under Power, 2. Slaves, 3. Strangers.

4. Deaf

4. Deaf and Dumb persons. 5. Prisoners of War, during their captivity; but a Will made before captivity was good, whether the captive returned, or died with the enemy.

32. In England, the power of a Father is no Impediment to a Child's Testament; But the power of the Husband will vitiate a Wife's Testament of Chattels, unless made by his consent; and she cannot devise Lands, even with her Husband's consent.

33. Persons disabled by want of Discretion were 1. those under the age of Puberty. 2. Madmen. 3. Prodigals.

34. In England, a male of fourteen years of age, and a female of twelve, may make a Will of a Personal estate; but neither of them can devise Lands till the age of twenty one.

35. Persons disabled by Criminal Conduct were 1. Traitors. 2. Hereticks. 3. Incestuous. 4. Libellers, &c. Certain Criminous persons are incapable of making a Testament, in England.

36. IV. The appointment of an HEIR to represent the Testator was an *internal* solemnity, which made the essence of a Roman Testament.

37. He is called Heir, in the Civil law, who succeeds to the *whole* estate of the deceased, Real or Personal, without distinction. By the law of England, he is properly HEIR, who succeeds to the *Real* Estate, by Right of *Blood*; and he that succeeds to the *Personal* Estate, by *Will*, is called EXECUTOR.

38. There were three kinds of Heirs, in the Roman law. 1. NECESSARI. 2. SUI ET NECESSARI. 3. EXTRANEI. In England, all persons are capable of being Executors, who are capable of making Wills, and many others besides.

39. NECESSARY Heirs were the Testator's Slaves. Effects of the appointment of a Slave for Heir, in the cases of *Servus proprius, alienus, communis, hæreditarius.*

40. *Heredes Sui et Necessarii* were all the Chil-

Children of the Testator, of whatever sex or degree, born or posthumous.

41. By the old Civil law, if a Father neither instituted his Son Heir, nor disinherited him *by name*, the Will was void: but the same omission, in the case of a Daughter, or of a Grandson by a Son or by a Daughter, did not hurt the Will.

42. Posthumous Children were of three sorts.

1. *Sui.* 2. *Alieni.* 3. *Quasi-Posthumous.*

43. The birth of a Posthumous Son or Daughter; (which was called *Agnatio Sui Hæredis*) or of a Grandson born after the death of the Grandfather, and succeeding into the place of his Father; (which was called *Quasi-Agnatio Sui Hæredis*) would regularly have voided the Will of a Parent, which was good at the time when made. The Form, contrived by *Gaius Aquilius*, by which such a Grandson might be instituted conditionally*; and the *Lex Julia Vellea*, with regard to the institution of the *Quasi-Posthumous*, explained.

44. In the disinherison of Posthumous Children, the Males were to be disinherited *by name*; and Females *inter cæteros*, with a Legacy.

45. By the new law, as reformed by Justinian, all children, of whatever sex or degree, born or posthumous, were to be instituted or disinherited *by name*.

46. In England, a Testator may omit or exclude his own children by his Will, and appoint others to be his Heirs or Executors, as he pleases: nor does the birth of a Posthumous child at all affect the Will of a Father.

47. EXTRANEous Heirs were all those, who were neither the Slaves, nor the Children of the Testator: these were sometimes called *Voluntary Heirs*.

48. Those only could be Extraneous Heirs, who

* The Form was this: *FILIUS meus Hæres esto. Si Filius meus vivo me morietur, TUNC, si quis mibi ex eo NEPOS, post mortem meam, in decem mensibus proximis quibus Filius meus moreretur, natus erit, Hæres esto.* See D. 28. 2. 9.

had a capacity to accept the inheritance, both at the time of making the Will, and at the time of the Testator's death.

49. A Testator might institute one Heir, or more Heirs than one: but no person, except a Soldier, by the Roman law, could die partly Testate, and partly Intestate.

50. Where one Heir only was instituted, he succeeded to the whole Inheritance, whether he were instituted simply, or to a part. The whole Inheritance was called A S, it's divisions and subdivisions explained.

51. When a Testator instituted more Heirs than one, he might 1. institute them all simply, 2. institute some with parts, some without, 3. allot to each his respective part.

52. The Institution of Heirs might be Absolute, or Conditional. Conditions were 1. Casual, 2. Post-testative, 3. Mixt: And were further divided into Possible and Impossible.

53. An Heir could not be instituted from a certain time, or till a certain time: but this law does not obtain in England, with regard to an Executor.

54. An Heir was obliged to make some *declaration* of his accepting the Inheritance.

55. By the old law, the Heir was bound to acquit all the burthens of the inheritance, if he once accepted; and therefore had a certain time allowed to *deliberate*, whether he would take on him the office or not: And this indulgence, by favour of the *Prætor*, was extended even to the *Sui Hæredes* of the Testator.

56. The time of Deliberating was afterwards superseded by the method of making an *Inventory*, introduced by Justinian; by which the Heir was not bound to Creditors *ultra vires hereditarias*. This method is followed in England with regard to Executors; and until an Inventory be made, it will be presumed, the Testator hath left *Assets* sufficient to pay every debt.

57. An Executor in England, after making an Inventory, is obliged to prove the Will, either in common form, or *per testes*. The manner of proving it, and the persons empowered to grant the *probate*, explained.

58. An Executor, after once intermeddling with the Estate of the Testator, cannot renounce his Executorship; but is not liable *de bonis propriis* to pay more than he has received.

59. Before Inventories were introduced, the office of an Heir was sometimes refused as dangerous: And upon this foresight SUBSTITUTIONS, or conditional Institutions, were created. These were 1. VULGAR.

2. PUPILLAR. 3. QUASI-PUPILLAR.

60. The VULGAR Substitution was the appointment of a second or third Heir, in failure of the first.* If the first accepted, none of the Substitutes could succeed.

61. There might be several Substitutes in the place of one Instituted; or one Substitute in the place of several Instituted; or the persons Substituted might be the same with those who were Instituted.

62. In a Reciprocal Substitution, if the Testator had omitted to express the parts, into which he divided the Inheritance, they were understood to be the same he had expressed in the Institution.

63. The PUPILLAR Substitution was, when a Father substituted an Heir to his Children under power, disposing of his own estate and theirs, in case the child refused to accept the inheritance, or died before the age of Puberty †. The Father and Child under

* The Condition of the Vulgar Substitution was, *Si Institutus Hæres NON erit*: and it was expressed in this Form, *Filius Hæres esto: si Filius Hæres NON erit, TUNC Seius Hæres esto.*

† The Condition of the Pupillar Substitution was, *Si Filius Hæres ERIT et intra pubertatem deceperit*: and the Form of expressing that Condition was, *Filius meus Hæres esto: Si Filius meus Hæres non erit; sive Hæres ERIT, et prius moriatur quam in suam Testam venerit; TUNC Seius Hæres esto.*

puberty were esteemed but one person; and therefore one Will, or Testament, served for both.

64. The Vulgar Substitution expressed contained the Pupillar; and the Pupillar Substitution expressed contained the Vulgar *.

65. No one by Substitution could make a Testament for his Child, unless he first made a Testament for himself; and if the Father's Testament became void, that for his Son was void also.

66. The QUASI-PUPILLAR Substitution related to those Children, who were past Puberty, and unable, on account of some infirmitie of mind or body, to make a Testament for themselves; for whom therefore the Parent was impowered to make a Testament, after the *example* of the Pupillar Substitution.

67. Entailed Estates in England resemble, in some respects, the Substitutions of the Roman law.

68. V. Testaments might be AVOIDED 1. By LAW. 2. By the OFFICE of the JUDGE. The difference between *Testamentum nullum*, *destitutum*, *ruptum*, *irritum*; explained. A Testament became Void by Law, when it was either *ruptum*, or *irritum*.

69. A Testament was *broken* 1. by the Agnation, or *quasi*-Agnation of a *Suus Hæres*. 2. by a change of Will in the Testator.

70. A change of Will in the Testator might be declared two ways. 1. by cancelling or destroying a former Testament. 2. by making a new one of later date.

71. If

* In other words, The Vulgar Form, *Si Filius Hæres NON erit*, comprehends the Pupillar, *Si Filius Hæres ERIT et intra pubertatem deceperit*. And the Pupillar Form, *Si Filius Hæres ERIT et intra pubertatem deceperit*, comprehends the Vulgar, *Si Filius Hæres NON erit*. The latter part of the proposition, before it became an established maxim of the Civil law, was the subject of a memorable dispute, in the cause of Curius and Coponius, between two of the greatest lawyers of their time, Q. Scævola and L. Licinius Crassus. See Cicero De Oratore. I. 39.

71. If the latter Testament, revoking the former, was not *perfect* in its kind, the former still continued good. In England, Wills, which concern a Personal estate, though not finished, are good as to the things already bequeathed: But a Devise in Writing cannot be revoked, otherwise than by some other Will or writing, signed by three witnesses.

72. A Testament becomes *ineffectual*, on account of some change of state in the Testator.

73. A Testament, good at the time of making, may become void by a change of state, or alteration of circumstances in the Testator, by the English laws.

74. A Testament, *broken* or *ineffectual* by the Civil law, was often supported by the Law of the Praetor.

75. A Testament became Void by the OFFICE of the JUDGE, by the Action called *Querela Inofficioi Testamenti*. The cases, in which this action had place, and the regulations concerning it, made by Justinian, explained.

76. If a Child could come at his Father's inheritance any other way, this was a bar to the *Querela*.

77. No such action as the *Querela* subsists in England: what most resembled it, was the Writ called *Breve de rationabili parte bonorum*, which the Wife or Children of a deceased Testator had against Executors, for recovery of part of the goods. But the custom of reserving a Reasonable Part for widows and children, though still in force in the city of London, has, in other places, been abolished by Act of Parliament.

Chap. VII.
Of LEGACIES.

Inst. Lib. II. Tit. 20—22. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of Eng.*
Hoppie's *Comm.* Lib. II. Tit. 20—22. Burn's *Ecc. Law.* Vol. II. Tit.

—22. Heinbeck's *A. & R.* Lib. II. Tit. 20—22. *El. J. C.* 20—22. *Wills*, art. *Payment of Legacies*. Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. II. Ch. II. Ch. 4. 18. 32.

1. **A** LEGACY is a bequest or gift of goods, left

2. By the old Civil law there were four kinds of Legacies; *per Vindicationem*, *Damnationem*, *Præceptionem*, *Sinendi modo*; to each of which was assigned a certain form of words: but these distinctions were taken away by Justinian, and Legacies were all reduced to one kind.

3. In Legacies are to be considered I. the Things capable of being left as Legacies. II. the Persons capable of receiving them. III. the Effects and Incidents of Legacies. IV. the Ways, by which they might be Extinguished.

4. I. Things Corporeal, or Incorporeal, existing at present, or in futurity, belonging to the Testator, or to any other person, might be left as Legacies.

5. *Legatum Liberationis*, *Nominis*, *Generis*, *Optionis*, *Pœna nomine*; explained.

6. If a Legacy was lost or perished before delivery, without the fault of the Heir, the loss was to the Legatee; if by the fault of the Heir, he was bound to make it good.

7. II. All persons were capable of receiving Legacies, who could either make a Testament, or receive from the Testament of another.

8. A Legacy to a Posthumous Child was good; as also to an Uncertain Person, provided the Person designed by the Testator could be discovered.

9. An Error in the proper Name or Surname of the Legatee, or a false Description or Cause added to a Legacy, did not make it void.

10. A Legacy to a Company or Corporation was good. How far such Legacies are restrained by the Statutes of *Mortmain*, in England, explained.

11. Certain persons are incapable of Legacies, by the laws of England.

12. III. By the old law, no Legacies left in a Testament were effectual, unless the Testator had first appointed an Heir: But this Order was no longer necessary, after the times of Justinian.

13. In what cases the *Jus Accrescendi* had place among Co-legatees; explained.

14. A Legacy might be left purely, or conditionally; to a certain day, or from a certain day.

15. In England, if a Legatee die before the Testator, the Legacy is *lapsed*. In *contingent* Legacies, when the time is joined to the *substance* of the Legacy, and the Legatee dies before the day; it is a *lapsed* Legacy: When the time is joined to the *payment*, it is a *vested* Legacy; and if the Legatee die before the day, his right is transmitted to his Heirs.

16. In what cases, and from what time, a Legacy shall bear Interest, by the English laws.

17. A Testator was not permitted to exhaust his whole patrimony in Legacies, and leave nothing for his Testamentary Heir. The *Leges Furia, Voconia, Falcidia*, explained.

18. By this last law, a Testator could not give away in Legacies more than three parts in four of his estate: the fourth part, thus secured to the Heir, was called the *Falcidian* portion.

19. The *Falcidian* portion was estimated, according to the value of the inheritance at the time of the Testator's

Testator's death, after the funeral expences and debts were paid.

20. In England, when there is a deficiency of *assets*, all general legacies must abate proportionably, in order to pay the debts of the Testator; and the Legatees, if paid their Legacies, are obliged to refund.

21. IV. Legacies were Extinguished 1. by Ademption, 2. by Translation.

22. *How is such a legacy to be distinguished from another? How is such a legacy to be distinguished from another? How is such a legacy to be distinguished from another?*

C H A P. VIII.

Of FIDEI-COMMISSA, or Bequests IN TRUST.

Inst. Lib. II. Tit. 23, 24. Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. II. Tit. 23. 20.

24.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. II. Tit.

23—25. pr. § 1—10.

El. J. C. Lib. II. Tit.

23, 24.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B. II.

Ch. 4.

1. **FIDEI-COMMISSA**, or Bequests IN TRUST, were I. Universal. II. Particular.

2. I. An Universal *Fidei-commisum* was the disposal of an inheritance, in whole or in part, to an Heir, in *Trust* that he should convey it, or dispose of the profits of it, to another. He, to whom the inheritance was given in Trust, was called *Heres Fiduciarius*; he, who had a beneficial interest in the inheritance, was called *Heres Fidei-commisarius*.

3. To prevent the Fiduciary Heir from being bound to the Creditors of the deceased Testator, it was provided by the **SCTUM TREBELLIANUM**, that

all

all the Actions, which by the Civil law might be brought by or against the Fiduciary Heir, should be transferred to the *Fidei-committee*.

4. But as Bequests in Trust were still liable to be defeated, by the Fiduciary Heir refusing to accept, the *SCTUM PEGASIANUM* was made; by which, after the example of the *Falcidian* law with regard to Legacies, the Fiduciary Heir was permitted to retain a fourth part of the Inheritance, if instituted Universal Heir; or a fourth of his Portion, if instituted Heir for a Part.

5. These two *Scta* were afterwards reduced into one, by Justinian.

6. A Bequest in *Trust* might be left by Codicil or by Testament.

7. II. A Particular *Fidei-commisum* was the disposal of one particular thing to an Heir, in trust that he should deliver it to another.

8. Such a Particular *Fidei-commisum* differed little from a Legacy.

9. Estates vested in Trustees, for the benefit of a third party; and what are called *USES* and *TRUSTS* in the laws of England; are, in many respects, similar to the Fiduciary Settlements of the Roman law.

C H A P. IX.

Of SUCCESSION by LAW.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B. II. Burn's *Eccl. Law.* Vol. II. Title, *Wills, art. Administration.* Blackstone's *Comm.* B. II. Ch. 1. 14. 32.

1. IN cases, where a person hath neglected, or was not permitted, to dispose of his Property, after his decease, by Testament; the LAW of each particular Society appoints a Successor, whom it judges to have the best right to enter on the vacant possession.

2. SUCCESSION by LAW is the Title, by which a man, on the death of his Ancestor, dying INTESTATE, acquires his estate, whether Real or Personal, by the right of Representation, as his next Heir.

3. An INTESTATE is one, who dies without a Will; or who leaves a Will, which is not valid.

4. In England, Succession by Law to an estate in LANDS is called DESCENT; the Person succeeding is called the HEIR; and the Estate itself is called the INHERITANCE. In Succession by Law to an estate in GOODS, the Persons, in whom they were formerly vested, were the Bishops, by indulgence of the King: but Bishops are now compelled to commit their power to certain persons called ADMINISTRATORS, expressly provided by Law.

5. Succession by Law is of two sorts. 1. *in capita*, when the Inheritance is divided *viritem*, according to the number of persons; all claiming in *their own* right, as being in equal degree of kindred. 2. *in stirpes*, when the Inheritance is divided *gregatim*; the claimants being supposed to come, by right of Representation,

sentation, into the place of the person deceased, and dividing that share in common, which he, whom they represent, would have had, had he been living.

6. The Roman law, concerning Intestate Succession, which is contained in the INSTITUTIONS, was entirely defeated by the NOVELS.

Of SUCCESSION by LAW, according to the INSTITUTIONS.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 1—6. Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch. Heinecc. A. R. Lib. III. 14. 15.
El. J. C. Tit 1—6.
Esprit des Loix. Liv. XXVII.

7. The old Roman law concerning Successions is to be explained from the law concerning the division of Lands; which required that the Property of one Family should not pass into another.

8. The old Roman law acknowledged only two Orders in the Succession to an Intestate estate. I. the SUI. II. the AGNATI. To these was added, by the Praetor, a third. III. the Order of COGNATI.

9. I. The SUI were such Children as were 1. in the Family, and under the Power, of their Father. 2. in the first Degree.

10. Children born in Concubinage, when Legitimated, were reckoned *Sui Hæres*.

11. Emancipated Children, though excluded from the *Suitas* by the Civil law, were restored to it by the law of the Praetor.

12. Adopted children, by a Constitution of Justinian, belonged to the family, and were under the power, of their Natural Father; and were only so far of the family of their Adoptive Father, as to succeed to his goods with his other Children, if he died Intestate.

13. It was indifferent, whether the *Sui Hæres* were male or female: Sons and daughters succeeded in their

their own right, *in capita*; Grandchildren from a *Son*, though in ever so remote a degree, succeeded, by right of Representation, *in stirpes*.

14. Grandchildren from a *Daughter* were not *Sui Hæres*: but the constitutions of the Emperors gave them the rights of the *Suitas*, and put them, nearly, on the same foot with Grandchildren from a Son.

15. II. In default of a *Suus Hæres*, the law of the 12 Tables passed to the Collateral line, and called in the *AGNATI*.

16. *Agnati* were those relations, male and female, which came from the same Father, though from different mothers.

17. The Decemviral law, in calling the *Agnati* to an Intestate inheritance, made no distinction of *SEX*: the *Media Jurisprudentia* excluded Women, beyond such Sisters as were *Consanguineæ*: Justinian permitted all the *Agnati*, whether male or female, to inherit, according to the prerogative of Degree; and made the *Soror Uterina* equal to the *Soror Germana*.

18. The rights of Agnation were given by Justinian to Sisters Children, if the Intestate left no brother or sister living; but did not extend to Sisters Grandchildren.

19. If the first degree failed, by death or renunciation, the inheritance was not transmissible to the next, till the times of Justinian.

20. In the Collateral line, the right of *Representation* did not take place; but the nearest degree, whether one or more, excluded all the remoter; and the Succession was always *in capita*.

21. Agnatic Succession has place in *DESCENTS*, by the laws of England; which, in Collateral Inheritances, always prefer the Male stocks before the Female, unless where Lands have actually descended from a Female.

22. The law of the 12 Tables did not allow Inheritances to *Ascend*. A Father could succeed to his Son, whom he had Emancipated: But this succession

was founded on the ancient Ceremony of Emancipation; by which the Parent was considered as a *quasi-Patronus*, and the Child as his *quasi-Liberus*.*

23. A Mother and her Child could not succeed each other by the Decemviral law. The *SCTUM TERTULLIANUM* permitted a MOTHER, that had a certain number of Children, to succeed to a Son or a Daughter, who had left no Children of their own; but did not allow her to succeed to a Grandson or a Granddaughter.

24. If the intestate Child left a Father and a Mother, the Father was preferred: If a Father and Mother, together with a Grandfather, the Grandfather was preferred to the other two: If a Mother and Grandfather only, the Grandfather was excluded.

25. Brothers and Sisters by the whole blood, and Brothers by the same Father, excluded the Mother; Sisters by the same Father were admitted with the Mother: If there were both Brothers and Sisters, the inheritance was equally divided between them, and the Mother was excluded.

26. The regulations in the *SCTUM TERTULLIANUM*, made by Justinian, explained.

27. The *SCTUM ORFICIANUM* called a CHILD, whether Son or Daughter, to the inheritance of the Mother; as the *SCTUM TERTULLIANUM* had called the Mother to the inheritance of her Child: and this privilege was extended, by the Constitutions, to Grandchildren, with regard to their Grandmother.

28. Natural Children, and Spurious, were equally favoured, by the *SCTUM ORFICIANUM*, with those that were Legitimate.

29. The Issue of Bastards is sometimes favoured, as to Real Estates, by the laws of England.

30. III. When both the Orders of *Sui* and *Agnati* failed, whether reckoned by the laws of the 12 Tables, or of the Senate, or by the Constitutions; the *Prætor* introduced his third Order of *COGNATI*.

31. *Cognati*

* See Book I. Ch. 9. pr. 13.

31. *Cognati* were those relations, male and female, which came by the Mother.

32. The Rights of Cognition were given, by the Praetorian law, 1. to such as had once the right of Agnation, but lost it by a change of Family. 2. to such as never had that right, being descended from the Mother. 3. to Spurious children.

Of SUCCESSION by LAW, according to the NOVELS.

Novell. CXVIII. Cap. 1. 2. 3. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of England*. CXXVII. Cap. 1.

Institutions of Justinian by Dr. Burn's *Ecc. Law*. Vol. II. Title, *Wills*. art. *Distribution*. Cap. 1. 2. 3. at the end. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. II. Ch. Höppii *Comyn.* Lib. III. *Tabu* 8. 14. 15. 32. *le de Successione ab Intestate*.

Heinecc. *El. J. C.* Lib. III. *De Successione ab Intestate*, secundum Nov. CXVIII.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law*. B. II. Ch. 4.

Taylor's *El. of Civ. Law*. art. *Property*. p. 537—544.

33. In Succession by Law, as settled by Justinian in the Novels, the distinctions between the *Sui* and *Emancipati*, and between the *Agnati* and *Cognati*, were abolished.

34. The Orders of Succession, according to the Novels, were three. I. DESCENDANTS. II. ASCENDANTS. III. COLLATERALS.

35. The Courts in England, which have cognizance of the Distribution of Intestates effects, in cases where our laws are silent, or not sufficiently express, are chiefly guided by the doctrine of the Novels.

36. I. DESCENDANTS, of whatever degree, male or female, excluded all other relations, whether Ascendants or Collaterals.

E 3 37. By

37. By the law of England, INHERITANCES lineally DESCEND, to the Issue of the person last seized, *in infinitum*. In the Distribution of GOODS, the Statute law gives the same preference with the Civil law to Descendants, exclusive of Ascendants and Collaterals; only taking in the Wife of the deceased, where there is one surviving.

38. Sons and Daughters, that is, the immediate Descendants of the deceased, succeeded *in capite*: in failure of them, Descendants of a more remote degree succeeded, by Representation, *in stirpes*; whether they were alone, or had Uncles to concur with them.

39. In Succession to LANDS, in England, the lineal Descendants, *in infinitum*, of a person deceased, represent their Ancestor. In Succession to GOODS, where all the claimants in the Right line are in *equal* degree, the division of the Estate is *in capite*; and Representation is only then introduced, when necessary to prevent exclusion.

40. A child in the Mother's womb was reckoned among the Descendants of the deceased, by the Civil law. In England, Distribution is not made till within one year from the death of the Intestate; within which time, all Posthumous children will be born.

41. In the order of Descendants, no regard was had to Primogeniture; and no preference in respect to Sex.

42. In England, with regard to LANDS, the Male issue is admitted before the Female: where there are two or more Males in equal degree, the Eldest only inherits; but the Females all together.

43. In the Distribution of GOODS of an Intestate in England, one third goes to the Widow, and the remainder, in equal portions, to his Children, or to their Representatives: if no Widow, all is distributed among the Children: if no Children or Representatives, a moiety goes to the Widow, and the other moiety to the *next of Kin*, in equal degree, and their Representatives.

44. The degrees of Consanguinity, by which the

next

next of Kin are investigated, are reckoned, in the Distribution of Goods in England, according to the computation of the Civil law: In Descents, the degrees of Consanguinity are reckoned according to the computation of the Canon law.

45. II. When an Intestate left no Descendants, and no Collaterals; such ASCENDANTS as were nearest in degree, male or female, paternal or maternal, succeeded to his estate, to the exclusion of all the remoter; for, among Ascendants, Representation was not admitted.

46. When several Ascendants concurred in the same degree, those on the part of the Father received a moiety, and those on the part of the mother had the other moiety; without regard to the number of persons on either side.

47. If besides Ascendants, there were also Collaterals, as Brothers and Sisters of the Whole blood, all succeeded in equal portions, *in capita*: But brothers and sisters Children, if of the Whole blood, succeeded, by Representation only, *in stirpes**. Brothers or Sisters of the Half blood, and brothers or sisters Grandchildren, were totally excluded.

48. If there was no Father nor Mother, but a Grandfather and a Brother; the Brother excluded the Grandfather: And this seems now to be the settled practice, with regard to Distributions in England.†.

49. In

* It may be proper here to remark, that this attention to brothers and sisters Children was not in consequence of Nov. 118. cap. 2. but of one yet later, viz. Nov. 127. cap. 1.

† The words of Nov. 118. c. 2. are, *Si vero cum Ascendentibus inveniantur Fratres aut Sorores ex Utrisque Parentibus conjuncti defuncto, cum PROXIMIS gradu Ascendentibus vocabuntur, Si ei PATER aut MATER fuerint.* And the generality of Commentators have understood this passage as admitting Ascendants, whether the next in degree or not, and Brothers, to take jointly. But *Voet* supports the contrary opinion with the utmost clearness, and the Lord Chancellor HARDWICKE, in a learned argument, as his manner was, on the case of *Evelyn* and *Evelyn*, adopted *Voet's* interpretation, and declared in favour of the Brother, to the exclusion of the Grandfather. See *Voet* comment. ad Pandectas, Vol. II. Lib. 38. Tit. 17. § 13. and *Burn's Ecclesiastical Law*, Vol. II. p. 722. Ed. 1763.

54. In Succession to LANDS in England, Inheritances never ASCEND: but lands, which came by the Father, descend to the Heirs on the part of the Father, and lands, which came by the Mother, to the Heirs on the part of the Mother.

55. In the distribution of GOODS in England, when a Child dies intestate, leaving a Father, but no children of his own; the Father is entitled to the whole: if he leaves no Father, but a Mother, together with Brothers or Sisters, or their Representatives, every Brother and Sister, and their Representatives, have an equal share with her: Grandfathers and Grandmothers are admitted, in exclusion of Uncles and Aunts: Ascendents, equal in degree, succeed to equal shares.

56. III. In the Order of COLLATERALS, when no one was left in the Descending or Ascending lines, there might be 1. Brothers and Sisters alone. 2. Brothers and Sisters, together with brothers and sisters Children. 3. Brothers and sisters Children alone.

57. Brothers and Sisters alone, of the Whole blood, succeeded *in capita*, to the exclusion of the half blood: Brothers and sisters Children, concurring with brothers and sisters, succeeded, by Representation, *in stirpes*: Brothers and sisters Children, alone, succeeded *in capita*.

58. No Representatives were admitted among Collaterals, after brothers and sisters Children.

59. In default of the Whole blood, the Half succeeded.

60. If there were neither Brothers nor Sisters, nor their Children; other Collaterals were called in, according to the prerogative of Degree; and if several were found in the same degree, all succeeded *in capita*.

61. In DESCENTS in England, the Whole blood is preferred, and the Half blood is entirely excluded: which may sometimes debar a Son from an Inheritance, descended from his own Father.

62. In the Distribution of GOODS in England, Bro-

Brothers and Sisters, whether of the whole or half blood, being in *equal* degree to the Intestate, are entitled to equal shares of his estate; Brothers and sisters Children, concurring with brothers and sisters, succeed *in stirpes*: Brothers and sisters Children, alone, succeed *in capite*: And no Representation is admitted, beyond brothers and sisters Children.

58. By the law of the Code, * if no one was left in the Descending, Ascending, or Collateral lines, the Husband succeeded to the estate of the Wife, and the Wife to the estate of the Husband. But this was altered, by the law of the Novels. †

59. In England, provision is made for **WIDOWS**, by *Dower* or *Jointure*; and a **HUSBAND**, who has married a woman seized of an Estate of Inheritance, and has issue by her, born alive, is, on the death of his wife, Tenant for life by *the Curtesy*.

60. Lastly, in default of a **LEGAL HEIR**, the estate became a *res caduca*, and the **FISCUS**, or Exchequer, succeeded. In England also, upon deficiency of Inheritable Blood, Lands **ESCHEAT** to the King, or to the Lord of whom they are holden.

C H A P. X.

Of the Succession of the LIBERTI.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 7. 8. 9.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. III.

— E. J. C. Tit. 7, 8. 9.

1. **B**Y the old law, Slaves, even after Manumission, had no right to Inherit from each other. The Emperor Valentinian permitted the Children and Grandchildren of a **LIBERTUS** to succeed to him, dying Intestate; and this privilege was extended by

Justinian

• C. 6. 18. 1. † Nov. 53. c. 6.

Justinian to all his Descendants, in exclusion of the right of the **PATRON**.

2. By the Decemviral law, a **Libertus** might securely pass his **Patron** by, in his last Will; and, in case of Intestacy, the **Patron** then only succeeded, if the **Libertus** left no such children as had the *jus Suitatis*.

3. The law of the **Prætor** restrained the **Libertus** from passing his **Patron** by, in his last Will; and gave the **Patron** *possession of the Goods*, as far as a Moiety, if the **Libertus**, having no *suius hæres* of his own, had left him less than that sum.

4. The *Lex Papia Poppaea* afterwards enacted, that, whether the **Libertus** died Testate or Intestate, provided he were of the richer sort, and left less than three children, the **Patron** should be admitted to a *parc virilis*.

5. The regulations in the **Prætorian** law, and in the *Lex Papia Poppaea*, made by Justinian, explained.

6. The **Patron** being dead, his **CHILDREN**, in the nearest degree, succeeded to the Goods of the **Libertus**: Unless the **Patron**, by his last Will, or otherwise, had *assigned* the **Libertus** to any one Child, in preference to the rest; in which case such Child alone had the *jus Patronatus*, and the other children were excluded.

Chap. XI.

Of SUCCESSION by the BONORUM POSSES-

sio granted by the Praetor.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 10.

Hoppii Comm. Lib III. Tit. 10.

Heinecc. A.R. Lib. III. E.I. C. § Tit. 10.

1. **B**ONORUM POSSESSIO is the Right of pursuing and retaining the Inheritance of a person deceased, not strictly due by the Civil law, but granted by the Praetor, from a principle of Equity.

2. The *Bonorum Possessio*, granted by the Praetor, was 1. EDICTAL, or Ordinary; when the cause was not heard judicially. 2. DECRETAL, or Extraordinary; when the cause was heard judicially.

3. The EDICTAL or Ordinary grant took place, 1. when there was a Testament. 2. when there was not a Testament.

4. The Ordinary grant, when there was a Testament, was 1. *contra tabulas*, in favour of children passed by in the Testament, without just cause. 2. *secundum tabulas*, to support a Testament defective in form.

5. The Ordinary grant, when there was not a Testament, was reduced by Justinian to four kinds.

1. *Unde Liberi*, in favour of Emancipated Children. 2. *Unde Legitimi*, in favour of the *Agnati*. 3. *Unde Cognati*, given to relations on the part of the Mother.

4. *Unde Vir & Uxor*, by which the Husband and Wife succeeded each other, when the *Cognati* failed.

6. The DECRETAL or Extraordinary Grant was given to particular persons, by a special Law or Constitution.

7. The *Bonorum Possessio* could not be claimed, after a limited time.

8. The

8. The Administration of the Goods of an Intestate, granted by the Ordinary to his next of Kin, in England, is not unlike the Possession of Goods, granted by the Roman *Prætor*.

C H A P. XII.

Of the Acquisition of Property by ARROGA- TION; and other CIVIL Modes of acquiring, mentioned in the Institutions.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 11. 12. 13. Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch. Heincc. A. R. Lib. III. Tit. 18. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. El. J. C. Lib. III. Tit. 11. 12. 13.

1. **B**E SIDES the Civil Modes of acquiring Property already explained, Prescription, Donation, Succession; there are four others, mentioned in the Institutions. I. ARROGATIO. II. BONORUM ADDICTIO, LIBERTATUM SERVANDARUM CAUSA. III. SECTIO BONORUM. IV. EX SCTO CLAUDIANO.

2. I. He who passed into another family by that species of Adoption, called Arrogation, transferred himself, and all his rights, except such as perished by the change of family, to the Arrogator. This was the Acquisition of Property by ARROGATION.

3. II. If a Testator in his last Will had given Freedom to Slaves, and the Testament afterwards became *destitute*; the Slaves lost their Freedom. To prevent this, the Effects of the deceased were by the *Prætor* *addictæd*, or made over, to one or more of the manumitted Slaves, or to any other person, who was admitted as Testamentary Heir, giving caution to pay the Creditors; and by this means the Slaves obtained their

their Freedom. This Mode of acquiring Property was called **BONORUM ADDICTIO, LIBERTATUM SERVANDARUM CAUSA.**

4. III. The Effects of Debtors, in case of Insolvency, were assigned by the *Prætor* to a certain person, in order to be *sold* and divided among the several Creditors. This was the Mode of acquiring Property *per SECTIONEM BONORUM.*

5. The History of the Roman Law, with regard to Debtors; and the Decemviral Law, which consigned the Debtor into the hands of his Creditors, with liberty to *cut the body* into pieces for their respective Debts; explained.

6. The assignment of the Effects of Debtors, as practised by the old Civil law, gave place to the law of *Cession*, introduced by the Christian Emperors; by which Debtors were obliged to surrender all their Goods to their Creditors upon Oath.

7. The laws of Bankruptcy in England resemble the law of *Cession* among the Romans.

8. IV. The Mode of acquiring Property *ex Scro CLAUDIANO** was abolished by Justinian.

* See the History of this *Senatus-consultum* in Tacit. Annal. L. 12, c. 53.

C H A P. XIII,

Of OBLIGATIONS in general.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 14.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. III. Tit. 14.

Heinecc. A. R. 1 Lib. III.

— El. J. C. 3 Tit. 14.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.

III. Ch. 1.

1. PROPERTY in Action, when considered with regard to the person *from* whom it is due, is called OBLIGATION; when considered with regard to the person *to* whom it is due, it is called *Jus ad Rem*.

2. Obligation is a Bond of Law or Equity, and sometimes of both, by which a person is laid under a necessity to Give or to Do something.

3. Obligations were 1. Natural. 2. Civil. 3. Mixt. Mixt Obligations were 1. Civil. 2. Praetorian.

4. Obligations might arise from a lawful or unlawful act: The former fort were called CONTRACTUS; the latter DELICTA.

5. When the agreement in a Contract was not expressed, but presumed, it was called Quasi-Contractus. When an unlawful act was committed through negligence, and not ill design, it was called Quasi-Delictum.

6. From hence Obligations were distributed into four species. I. EX CONTRACTU. II. QUASI EX CONTRACTU. III. EX DELICTO. IV. QUASI EX DELICTO.

C H A P. XIV.

Of Obligations EX CONTRACTU, or from Contracts properly so called.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. III. Tit. 14. Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch. Heincc. A. R. Lib. III. 25. 30.

El. J. C. Tit. 14.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B III.

Ch. I.

1. A CONTRACT, properly so called, is an agreement, upon sufficient Consideration, to do, or not to do, a particular thing; with an Obligation, at least on one side, and an Action to enforce the performance.

2. FACTS and Contracts were different from each other. *Facta* were 1. *Nuda*. 2. *Legitima*. 3. *Adjetta*.

3. Property in Action may be transferred, in England, by a Contract: but no Contract is binding, by the English laws, unless attended with a Consideration: which is 1. a Good. 2. a Valuable consideration.

4. Contracts were, some of them, *Bone Fidei*; others *Stricti Juris*. In the former, Equity and Good Faith were more considered than the bare words of the convention: in the latter, nothing could be demanded, but what had been expressly covenanted by the contracting parties.

5. In estimating the Damage occasioned by either of the parties acceding to a Contract, it was considered whether such Damage were owing to a *Dolus*, a *Casus Fortuitus*, or a *Culpa*. *Culpa* was of three sorts; *Lata*, *Levis*, *Levissima*.

6. In Contracts of Partial Benefit, where the advantage was on the side of the Giver, the Receiver was answerable for a *Dolus* and *Culpa Lata* only: where

where the advantage was on the side of the Receiver, such Receiver was answerable even for the *Culpa Levissima*. In Contracts of Mutual Benefit, the parties, besides a *Dolus* and *Culpa Lata*, were answerable for the *Culpa Levis*, but not the *Levissima*.

7. Contracts were I. INNOMINATE. II. NOMINATE.

8. INNOMINATE Contracts were usually ranged under four classes, expressive of the Consideration on which they were founded. 1. *Do ut des.* 2. *Do ut facias.* 3. *Facio ut des.* 4. *Facio ut facias.*

9. NOMINATE Contracts were of four kinds, expressive of the Ways in which they were formed. I. REAL. II. VERBAL. III. LITERAL. IV. CONSENSUAL.

C H A P. XV.

of REAL Contracts.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 15.

Hoppij Comm. Lib. III. Tit.

15.

Heinecc. A. R. } Lib. III. Tit.

15.

El. J. C. } 15.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.

III. Ch. 2.

Esprit des Loix. Liv. XXII. Ch.

19—22.

Grotius de J. B. et P. Lib. II.

Cap. XII. § 20. 21.

Rutherford's Inst. of Nat. Law.

Vol. I. Ch. 13.

Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch.

10. 30.

1. REAL Contracts were those, in which, besides the consent of the parties, the delivery of some Thing was required, to perfect the Obligation. These were four in number. I. MUTUUM. II. COMMODATUM. III. DEPOSITUM. IV. PIGNUS.

2. I. MUTUUM is a loan of consumable Goods, called *Res Fungibles*, lent on condition of a return in Kind.

3. In

3. In a Loan of Money, it might happen that the value altered, after the Contract: Whether, in such a case, the payment should be made according to the price the money bore at the time of the Contract, or at the time of Payment, considered.

4. A *Mutuum* allowed of no recompence, by way of Interest. When a Loan of consumable Goods carried Interest with it, it was called *FOENUS*.

5. The regulations of the Roman law concerning Interest for Money; and the method of computing it; explained.

6. The highest rate of Interest for common Loans, permitted by the Roman law, before the age of Justinian, was *Twelve per Cent*: this was called *Usura Asses*, and *Usura Centesima*, or *Legitima*. Justinian reduced it to a *Triens*, or *Four per Cent*.

7. The Regulations of the law of England concerning Interest.

8. The taking of Interest for Money is not unlawful.

9. II. **COMMODATUM** is a Loan of inconsumable Goods, lent gratuitously, for a certain Use, on condition of having the same returned in *specie*.

10. III. **DEPOSITUM** is the delivery of a Thing in Trust to another, on condition of restoring it to the owner on demand. Such a Contract, in the law of England, is called simple **BAILMENT**.

11. *Depositum* was of two kinds. 1. *Simplex*. 2. *Miserabile*.

12. The Nature of a **SEQUESTRUM**, and in what respects it differed from a *Depositum*; explained.

13. IV. **PIGNUS** is the delivery of a Thing to a Creditor, as a Security for Money lent, on condition of returning it to the owner, after payment of the debt.

14. When the thing pledged was not delivered to the Creditor, but continued in possession of the Debtor, the Contract was called **HYPOTHECA**.

15. In England, a moveable Chattel, delivered as Security for Money lent, is called a **PAWN**. Estates

in Land, granted for the like purpose, are called Estates *in Vadio*, or in **GAGE**; being 1. *In vivo Vadio*, or **LIVING-GAGE**. 2. *In mortuo Vadio*, or **MORT-GAGE**.

16. Pledges, by the Civil law, were 1. Express. 2. Tacit. They were also 1. General, of a man's whole estate. 2. Particular, of some one thing only.

17. Sometimes the Creditor had the profits of the Pledge, by way of Interest: this was called *Patrum Antichreos*.

18. In case of delay of payment, the Creditor had power to sell the Pledge; allowing the Debtor two years, after notice given, to redeem it. *

19. In a Mortgage in England, if the money be not paid at the day assigned, the Property of the Land becomes absolutely vested in the Mortgagee, by the Common law; but may be reclaimed by the right owner, by what is called the *Equity of Redemption*: And the same indulgence is allowed in a Pawn of Goods.

20. V. Besides the four Real Contracts now mentioned; there is a fifth, not treated of in the Institutions, called **PRECARIUM**: when one grants the Use of some Thing to another, at his Request, till such time as the grantor shall recall it.

* Inst. II. Tit. 8. § 1.

C H A P. XVI.

Of VERBAL Contracts.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 16—21.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. III. Tit. 16—21.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. III. Tit. 16—20.

El. J. C. Lib. III. Tit. 16—21.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B. III.

Ch. 3.

Wood's Inst. of Laws of Eng-
land. B. II. Ch. 3.

Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch.

20.

1. **V**ERBAL Contracts were those, in which, besides the consent of the parties, a solemn form of Words was required, to perfect the Obligation. These were chiefly two. I. STIPULATION. II. FIDEJUSSION.

2. I. STIPULATION is a Contract, by which a person is bound to Give or to Do something, in consequence of a Question asked; and a fit Answer presently made to it.

3. Both the Parties in a Contract of Stipulation were denominated *Rei*: the person that asked the Question, was called *Reus Stipulandi vel Credendi*; he that returned the Answer, *Reus Promittendi vel Debendi*. When more Stipulators or Promisers than one were concerned, they were called *Correi Stipulandi*, or *Correi Promittendi*.

4. The promise in a Stipulation might relate to something Certain or Uncertain. The Stipulation itself might be 1. Pure. 2. Conditional. 3. Performable on a certain Day. 4. or at a certain Place.

5. Whatever was acquired by Stipulation, the Stipulator acquired for himself only, and not for any other: Except he were 1. a Son under power. 2. a Slave.

6. Effects of Stipulation by a Slave, in the cases of a *Servus publicus, communis, hæreditarius.*

7. Stipulations, in respect of their Causes, were 1. Voluntary, by consent of parties; otherwise called CONVENTIONAL. 2. NECESSARY, by Order from a Magistrate. Necessary Stipulations were 1. Judicial. 2. Praetorian. 3. Common.

8. Stipulations became INEFFECTUAL 1. by Incapacity in the Persons contracting. 2. Incapacity in the Things, which were the Subject of the Contract. 3. Defect in the Form.

9. Stipulations, in England, differ nothing from common Covenants, whether Nude, or on sufficient Consideration: and by the Stipulator is generally meant the Promiser, not he to whom the promise is made, as in the Roman law.

10. II. FIDEJUSSION is a Contract, in which a person bound himself, as a Surety or Accessory, for another, by the way of Stipulation, without discharging the obligation of the Principal.

11. Fidejutors, or Sureties, were allowed in Contracts of every kind; and they might accede to natural as well as civil Obligations: But no Surety could be bound for a greater sum than was owing from the Principal.

12. If there were more Sureties than one, the Creditor might sue which of them he pleased for the whole, without convening the principal Debtor.

13. To relieve Sureties in such circumstances, the law allowed them three advantages. 1. *Beneficium Divisionis.* 2. *Ordinis sive Excussionis.* 3. *Cedendarum Actionum.*

14. All Persons might be Sureties for others, unless specially forbidden, who could stipulate for themselves. Women were expressly prohibited by the *Statum Velleianum.*

15. By the laws of England, two or more Persons may bind themselves in an Obligation, jointly, or jointly and severally: in the former case, the Obligee must

must sue them jointly; in the latter, he may sue them jointly, or any one of them at his election: And one Surety may compel another towards payment of the Debt, for which they were jointly bound.

C H A P. XVII.

Of LITERAL Contracts.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 22. Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. III. Tit. 22. 30.

Vinnii Comm. in *Institutiones*.

Lib. III. Tit. 22.

— *Selectæ Juris Quæstiones*.

Lib. I. Cap. 41.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. III. Tit.

— El. J. C. 22.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law*. B. III.

Ch. 4.

1. **L**ITERAL Contracts were those, in which, besides the consent of the parties, a Note in Writing was required, to perfect the Obligation.

2. Such Contracts, in the old Roman law, were nothing more than a Species of *Novation*;* by which the Obligation of a former Debt was destroyed, and a new one by Writing substituted in its room.

3. A Literal Contract, in the later laws of the Romans, was that, by which a person, who had confessed in Writing he had received Money from another, and had not retracted such confession within two years, became bound for the Money, though it had never been paid.

4. If the Creditor brought his Action before the end of two years, the Debtor could elude the force of it by what was called *Exceptio non numeratae pecuniae*: and in this case, the proof of payment lay upon the Creditor.

5. Whe-

* See Ch. XX. of this Book, pr. 8.

5. Whether, after the end of two years, the Debtor could use his privilege of an Exception, on condition he took the proof of non-payment on himself; considered.

6. A Contract of Debt in England is 1. a Debt of Record. 2. by Specialty. 3. by Simple Contract. But no Exception, that the Money was never paid, is allowed to Debtors, who have acknowledged their Debts in Writing, as was permitted by the Civil law.

C H A P. XVIII.

Of CONSENSUAL Contracts.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 23—27.	Grotius <i>de J. B. & P.</i> Lib. II.
Hoppii <i>Comm.</i> Lib. III. Tit. 23	Cap. XII. § 3. 7—19. 24.
— 27.	Rutherford's <i>Inst. of Nat. Law.</i>
Heinecc. <i>A. R.</i> Lib. III. Tit.	Vol. I. Ch. 13.
— <i>El. J. C.</i> § 23—27.	Wood's <i>Inst. of Laws of England.</i>
Wood's <i>Inst. of Civ. Law.</i> B.	B. II. Ch. 1.
III. Ch. 5.	Blackstone's <i>Comm.</i> B. II. Ch.
Taylor's <i>El. of Civ. Law:</i> art.	3, 6, 9. 12, 30.
Property. P. 479—496.	

1. CONSENSUAL Contracts were those, in which the Consent alone of the Parties perfected the Obligation. These were five in number. I. **EMPTIO VENDITIO.** II. **LOCATIO CONDUCTIO.** III. **EMPHYTEUSIS.** IV. **SOCIETAS.** V. **MANDATUM.**

2. I. **EMPTIO VENDITIO**, or Buying and Selling, is a Contract, by which Goods are delivered from one man to another, for a certain Price.

3. The Price of Things is their comparative value. The inconveniences of adjusting such value by the method of Permutation or Exchange occasioned the introduction of a common Standard, called Money.

4. An

4. An implied Warranty was annexed to every Sale, in respect to the Title of the Seller. Goods, sold without the owner's consent, were sometimes taken from the Buyer, and redelivered to the Proprietor, by the sentence of the Judge: Such a Judicial Recovery of what another had acquired by a legal Title was called EVICTION.

5. In England, no Contract for the sale of Goods, worth ten pounds or upwards, is valid; except the Buyer receives part of the Goods, or gives something to the Seller by way of Earnest, or unless some Note of the bargain in Writing be signed by the Parties, or their Agents.

6. *Addictio in Diem, Paetum Commissorium, Jus Retractus* *five retrovendendi*; explained.

7. II. LOCATIO CONDUCTIO, or Letting and Hiring, is a Contract, by which the Use of a Thing, or the Labour of a Person, is granted by one man to another, for a certain time, in consideration of a certain Rent.

8. If the Hirer died before the Expiration of his Term, the remaining part was enjoyed by his Heir.

9. III. EMPHYTEUSIS is a Contract, by which Lands or Houses are given in Perpetuity, or for a long Term, on condition that the Tenant shall improve the Lands, and pay a yearly Canon or Quit-Rent to the Proprietor.

10. The Emphyteutic Contract was 1. Civil. 2. Ecclesiastical.

11. Fee-Farm Rents, and Copyhold Estates in England, are similar to the Emphyteutic Contract of the Roman law.

12. IV. SOCIETAS, or Partnership, is a Contract, by which the Goods or Labour of two or more are united in a common Stock, for the sake of sharing in the Gain.

13. The Gain and Loss of the Partners were adjusted, according to the value of what each had contributed:

tributed: and the same proportions were observed in both.

14. The Renunciation of any one of the Partners, though without the consent of the others, put an end to the Partnership.

15. Partnership, in the laws of England, is chiefly considered with respect to Lands, and other Estates, which are held by a plurality of Tenants. Such Estates are 1. In Joint-Tenancy. 2. In Coparcenary, 3. In Common.

16. V. MANDATUM, or a Commission, is a Contract, by which a lawful business is committed to the management of another, and by him undertaken to be performed, without pay or reward.

17. A Commission might be constituted for the Benefit 1. of the Mandator. 2. of the Mandator and Mandatee. 3. of a third Person. 4. of a third Person and the Mandator. 5. of a third Person and the Mandatee.

18. A Commission for the sole Benefit of the Mandatee was of no force.

19. In the laws of England, the Contract of *Mandatum* is of no use.

Of Obligations QUASI EX CONTRACTU, or
from Improper Contracts.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 28. 29. Blackstone's Comm. B. II. Ch.
Hoppii Comm. Lib. III. Tit. 30. B. III. Ch. 9.

28. 29. Heincc. A. R. Lib. III. Tit. El. J. C. § 28. 29. Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.
III. Ch. 6.

1. IMPROPER or QUASI Contracts were those, in which the Obligation was founded on the Consent of the Parties, not expressed, but presumed. These were six in number. I. NEGOTIORUM GESTIO. II. TUTELA. III. REI COMMUNIS, *vel* IV. HÆREDITATIS ADMINISTRATIO. V. HÆREDITATIS ADITIO. VI. INDEBITI SOLUTIO.

2. NEGOTIORUM GESTIO, or a Contract for business done, was that, by which One, who, without Commission, had undertaken the management of the business of an absent person, and He, whose business was so undertaken, were reciprocally bound to each other: the one, to execute the business with fidelity and diligence; the other, to reimburse the expences incident to the prosecution of it.

3. TUTELA was a Contract between Tutor and Pupil; by which the former was bound to administer faithfully the affairs of his Pupil, and the latter to indemnify the Tutor for all expences incurred in the due execution of his office.

4. REI COMMUNIS ADMINISTRATIO was a Contract between two or more persons, to whom the same thing had been given, or left by way of Legacy; by which each was bound to divide the thing so possessed

fessed in common, and to allow for all extraordinary costs in the care or keeping of it.

5. **HÆREDITATIS ADMINISTRATIO** was a Contract between Coheirs to the same estate; by which each was bound to divide the Inheritance, and to settle all accounts relating to it, in a fair proportion.

6. **HÆREDITATIS ADITIO** was a Contract, by which an Heir, accepting the Inheritance, was bound to the Legatees, to pay them the Legacies left by the Testator.

7. **INDEBITI SOLUTIO** was a Contract, by which he, who, by mistake, had been paid what was not due to him, was bound to make Restitution to the person who had paid him.

8. In some cases, this necessity of Restitution was remitted.

9. Implied Contracts are not unknown in the laws of England.

10. Obligations, whether arising from Proper or Improper Contracts, might be acquired immediately, by a man's self; or mediately, by others, whom he had under power; as a Son and a Slave.

C H A P. XX.

Of the Ways by which Obligations, arising from Proper and Improper Contracts, were DIS- SOLVED.

Inst. Lib. III. Tit. 30. Blackstone's Comm. B.III. Ch.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. III. Tit. 30. 20.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. III. Tit.

30. pr. § 1. 9—16.

El. J. C. Lib. III. Tit.

30.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.III.

Ch. 9.

1. **OBLIGATIONS**, arising from Proper and Improper Contracts, were **DISSOLVED** 1. by the help of an Exceptive Plea. 2. by the operation of Law.

2. The Ways, by which Obligations were dissolved by the Operation of Law, were I. Common to all Contracts. II. Peculiar to some exclusive of others.

3. I. The Ways of dissolving an Obligation, Common to all Contracts, were five. 1. **SOLUTION**. 2. **COMPENSATION**. 3. **CONFUSION**. 4. **OBLA- TION**. 5. **NOVATION**.

4. **SOLUTION** is, when a Debtor, or some other in his name, makes an actual satisfaction to the proper Creditor, by the payment of what is due.

5. **COMPENSATION**, or Stoppage, is a Reckoning between Debtor and Creditor, by which the Debtor *sets off* what is due to him from the Creditor, in order to lessen or extinguish his debt.

6. **CONFUSION** is, when the Obligation of the Debtor and Right of the Creditor are united in the same Person.

7. **OBLATION** is a tender of the Debt in Money to the Creditor; which Money, if refused without cause,

cause, was afterwards sealed up, and deposited with the Magistrate. This was called *Oblatio et Consignatio*.

8. **NOVATION** is the change of a former Obligation into another of the same or a different kind. This might be 1. by a change of the Persons; which was called **DELEGATION**. 2. by a change in the Obligation, the Persons continuing the same.

9. Novations were 1. Voluntary, by agreement of the parties. 2. Necessary, by contestation of suit.

10. **II. The Ways of dissolving an Obligation, Peculiar to some Contracts, exclusive of others, were two.** 1. **ACCEPTILATION.** 2. **MUTUAL CONSENT.**

11. **ACCEPTILATION** is an imaginary Payment, when a Creditor acknowledges he has been paid a debt he has not actually received, with an intention to discharge his Debtor.

12. **Acceptilation** was peculiar to Verbal Obligations, contracted by the way of Stipulation. The Form of a General Discharge, invented by *Gallus Aquilius*, and called *Stipulatio Aquiliana*, by which Obligations of all kinds were first reduced to Verbal, and then dissolved by Acceptilation; * explained.

13. **MUTUAL CONSENT** is, when all the parties, by agreement, recede from an Obligation, not yet completed. This was peculiar to the Contracts, called **Consensual**.

* The Form was this: *Mævius*, the Creditor, first of all proposed a Question to *Titius*, his Debtor: *Quicquid te mibi, ex Quacunque Causa, dare facere oportet, oportebit; Præsens, in Diem ve, aut sub Conditione; Quadruplex rerum mibi secundum Actio est, quæque vel aduersus te PETITIO, vel aduersus te PERSECUTIO est, erit; Quodque tu meum HABES, TENES, POSSIDES; dolore malo fecisti, quo minus Possides: Quantu[m] quæque earum rerum res erit, TANTAM PECUNIAM TU MIHI DARE SPONDES?* To which the Answer, returned by *Titius*, was, **Spondeo**. After this, *Titius*, the Debtor, proposed a Question to *Mævius*, his Creditor, thus: *Quod tibi jam me daturum sponperi, ID HABESNE A ME ACCEPTUM?* To which if the Answer by *Mævius* was, **HABEO A TE ACCEPTUM**; every Obligation, of whatever kind, was dissolved, and *Titius*, the Debtor, was entirely discharged.

C H A P. XXI.

Of Obligations EX DELICTO, or from OFFENCES properly so called.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 1. pr.
Heinecc. A. R. } Lib. IV.

— El. J.C. } Tit. 1.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B.

III. Ch. 7.

Esprit des Loix. Liv. VI. Ch. 9

—20.

Grotius de J. B. et P. Lib. II.

Cap. XVII. § 1—11. Cap.

XX. § 1—9, § 28—37.

Rutherford's Inst. of Nat. Law.

Vol. I. Ch. 17. 18.

Blackstone's Comm. B. IV. Ch.

1. 2. 3.

Principles of Penal Law. Lon-

don, 1771. 2d Ed. Ch. 2. 11.

1. IN CONTRACTS, the Obligation of the parties is voluntary: in OFFENCES, the Law obliges them, whether they will or no.

2. OFFENCES are acts, wilfully committed in violation of Law.

3. Offences, as doing Damage, oblige the Offender to make REPARATION: as indicating a vicious Will, they render him liable to suffer PUNISHMENT.

4. PUNISHMENT is an Evil suffered for an Evil done.

5. The End of Punishment is to prevent future Offences.

6. All Persons are CAPABLE of committing Offences, and liable to the Punishments appropriated to them, who labour under no Defect of Will.

7. Offences are 1. PRIVATE. 2. PUBLIC.

8. PRIVATE Offences, called in the Roman law *Maleficia* or DELICTA, and in the laws of England CIVIL INJURIES, are a violation of the rights due to Individuals.

9. PUBLIC

9. **PUBLIC** Offences are a violation of the rights due to the Community: These are considered under the third general division of the Objects of the Civil Law, which treats of **ACTIONS**.*

10. The PROSECUTION of Private Offences, by the Roman law, was 1. **CIVIL**. 2. **CRIMINAL**.

11. The **CIVIL** Prosecution of Private Offences was, in order to redress an Injury, as it affected an Individual. This Redress was obtained 1. by Reparation of the Damage done. 2. by the Punishment of the Offender. 3. by Both.

12. The **CRIMINAL** Prosecution of Private Offences was, in order to punish a Crime, as it affected the Community. This was done 1. by Corporal Punishment. 2. by a Pecuniary Fine, payable to the Exchequer.

13. **DELICTA**, or Private Offences, properly so called, were in number four. I. **FURTUM**. II. **RAPINA**. III. **DAMNUM**. IV. **INJURIA**.

C H A P. XXII.

Of FURTUM, or THEFT.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 1.	Grotius <i>de J. B. et P.</i> Lib. II.
Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 1.	Ch. I. § 12, 13.
Heinecc. A. R. 1 Lib. IV.	Rutherford's <i>Inst. of Nat. Law.</i>
— El. J. C. § Tit. 1.	Vol. I. Ch. 16.
Wood's <i>Inst. of Civ. Law.</i> B.	Wood's <i>Inst. of Laws of Eng-</i>
III. Ch. 7.	<i>land.</i> B. III. Ch. 1.
Esprit des Loix. Liv. XXIX.	Blackstone's <i>Comm.</i> B. IV. Ch.
Ch. 12. 13.	16. 17.
	<i>Principles of Penal Law.</i> Ch. 22.

1. **FURTUM**, or Theft, is the fraudulent taking, and carrying away, the moveable goods of another, for the sake of gain.

2. Theft might be committed, not only by subtraction

* See Book III. Chap. XII.

tion of the Thing itself, belonging to another; but also by taking away the Use or the Possession of it.

3. Theft could not regularly be committed in such Things as had no Owner.

4. **FURTUM**, by the old Roman law, was divided into four kinds. 1. *Conceptum*. 2. *Oblatum*. 3. *Prohibitum*. 4. *Non Exhibitum*. †

5. **CONCEPTUM** was, when the Thing stolen was searched for, and found upon the Thief before witnesses. The ancient method of inquiring after things stolen, *per Lancem et Licum*; explained.

6. **OBLATUM** was, when the Thing stolen was found upon one, who had received it from the Thief, not knowing it to have been stolen.

7. **PROHIBITUM** was, when one was hindered from enquiring after a Thing stolen, in the presence of witnesses.

8. **NON EXHIBITUM** was, when one refused to exhibit a Thing stolen, that had been searched for, and found in his possession.

9. Theft, by the later law of the Romans, was
1. **MANIFEST**. 2. **NOT MANIFEST**.

10. **MANIFEST** Theft was, when the Thief was taken in the fact; or apprehended, with the goods upon him, before he had carried them to the place, where they were to remain that night. A Thief, so apprehended in England, is said to be taken *with the Maner*, or *in flagranti delicto*.

11. **NOT MANIFEST** Theft was, when the Thief was not taken in the fact, but after he had carried the goods to the place designed.

12. Theft was further distinguished into **DIURNAL** and **NOCTURNAL**. The latter answers to what is called, in the law of England, **BURGLARY**; or the
break-

† *Furtum*, in the Latin language, is used, either to signify the Act of Theft, or *Rēs Furtiva*, the Thing stolen. In this latter sense it is to be understood here, when joined by the Roman lawyers with the words *Conceptum*, *Oblatum*, *Prohibitum*, *Non Exhibitum*.

breaking and entering, by Night, into a Dwelling-house, with intent to commit a Felony: The Punishment of which is Death.

13. LARCINY, or Theft, by the law of England, is the felonious taking, and carrying away, of the personal goods of another: and is 1. SIMPLE. 2. MIXT.

14. SIMPLE Larciny is the felonious taking, and carrying away, of the personal goods of another; but neither from the house, nor the person, of the owner, nor by night.

15. Simple Larciny is 1. Grand, when above the value of twelve-pence: the Punishment of which is, generally, death. 2. Petit, when of the value of twelve pence or under: the Punishment of which is Whipping or Transportation.

16. MIXT Larciny is a taking away the personal goods of another, 1. from the House: the Punishment of which is, generally, Death. 2. from the Person.

17. In a Civil Prosecution of Theft, the party injured might sue 1. for the Restitution of the Thing stolen. 2. for the Punishment of the Thief: Which punishment was a forfeiture of four times the Value, when the Theft was Manifest; or of double the Value, when the Theft was Not Manifest. 3. for Both.

18. In a Criminal Prosecution of Theft, the Punishment was different at different times; but was never Death, except in the case of a Slave, till the age of the later Emperors.

19. The Prosecution of Theft was allowed, not only to the owner of the Thing stolen, but to any other person, who had an interest in its safety.

C H A P. XXIII.

Of RAPINA, or ROBBERY.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 2.	Wood's <i>Inst. of Laws of Eng-</i>
Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 2.	land. B. III. Ch. 1.
Heinecc. A. R. Lib. IV. Tit. 2.	Blackstone's <i>Comm.</i> B. IV. Ch. 17.
El. J. C. Tit. 2.	
Wood's <i>Inst. of Civ. Law.</i> B. III. Ch. 7.	<i>Principles of Penal Law.</i> Ch. 22.

1. RAPINA, or Robbery, is the violent taking, from the Person of another, of money or goods, for the sake of gain.

2. Rapine, or Robbery from the Person, related to such goods as were Moveable: When Immoveable goods were violently taken from the possessor, the offence was called INVASION.

3. A man was not permitted to take by Violence from another, even what he had reason to believe his own.

4. In a Civil Prosecution of Robbery, the Punishment was a Forfeiture of four times the Value, if the offence was prosecuted within the year; or of the simple Value, if prosecuted after the year. But in the Forfeiture of four times the value, the Restitution of the Thing itself was included.

5. The Criminal Prosecution was appropriated to such Robberies as were of the more desperate kind; and the Punishments were different, according to the circumstances of the Fact.

6. The Prosecution of Robbery was allowed, not only to the Owner of the goods taken by the Robber, but to any other person, who had an interest in their safety.

7. In England, that species of Mixt Larceny, which is called Larceny from the PERSON, is subdivided

into two kinds. 1. PRIVATE STEALING, above the value of twelve-pence. 2. ROBBERY, or the felonious and violent taking, from the Person of another, of money or goods, to any value, putting him in Fear. The Punishment of both is Death.

C H A P. XXIV.

Of DAMNUM, or DAMAGE.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 3. *Wood's Inst. of Laws of Eng.*
Hoppii. Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 3. *land. B. I. Ch. 6.*
Heinecc. A. R. 3 Lib. IV. *Blackstone's Comm. B. III. Ch.*
— El. J. C. 3 Tit. 3. *8. 12. B. IV. Ch. 14. 15.*
Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B. II. Ch. 7.

1. **D**AMNUM, or Damage, is the Loss or Diminution of what is a man's own, occasioned by the Fraud or Fault of a free man.

2. The Redress of Damages was the Object of the **AQUILIAN LAW**.

3. The Aquilian law consisted of three parts. In the First it was provided, That He who Killed a Slave belonging to another, or such of his Beasts as went under the denomination of Cattle, should forfeit to the Owner the highest price, such Slave or Beast might have been sold for, at any time within a Year before the wound was given.

4. When a Slave or Beast was slain by Accident, or in the way of Self-Defence, the Slayer was not subjected to the penalty of the Aquilian law. The Killing of a Human Creature, in such circumstances, is called, in the laws of England, **Excusable Homicide**.

5. In the case of a Slave, slain maliciously, the Slayer, besides being liable to be sued for Damages, was also obnoxious to Capital Punishment, as guilty of a Public

lic Crime. In England, a person, after being prosecuted Criminally for Felony, may be sued in a Civil Action for Damages, at the instance of the injured Party.

6. The Second part of the Aquilian law is lost; but probably related to the case of Corrupting a Slave belonging to another, for which it prescribed a Penalty.

7. In the Third part of the Aquilian law it was provided, That He who Wounded the Slave or Cattle of another, or Killed, Wounded, or Hurt any other part of his property, animate or inanimate; should forfeit to the Owner the highest price, the Beast or Goods might have been sold for, at any time within thirty days before the damage was done.

8. A Freeman, that was Wounded, had no remedy from this part of the Aquilian law: Yet, by an equitable interpretation, such a one could sue for the loss of his Time, and expence of his Cure.

9. In England, the malicious Killing, or Maiming, of a Human Creature is punished with Death. The malicious Killing, or Maiming, of Cattle; and the Beating, Confining, or Disabling of a Servant, belonging to another, are remedied by Actions of Trespass; on the case, or *Vi et Armis*.

10. The Aquilian law, now explained, related to the case of Damage *Done*; called *Dannum Datum*. Damage was further considered 1. as *Doing*. 2. as *not yet Done*. The Redress of the former was had from the Prohibition of the *Prætor*, called *Nuntiatio Novi Operis*; of the latter, from what was called *Caution de Damne Infecto*.

C H A P. XXV.

Of INJURIA, or INJURY.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 4. Wood's *Inst. of Law of Eng-*Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 4. *land.* B. III. Ch. 3.Heisocc. A. R. Lib. IV. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. III. Ch.

— El. J. C. Tit. 4. 8. B. IV. Ch. 11.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B. III. Ch. 7.

Esprit des Loix. Liv. VI. Ch. 25.

19. *Done or Said, by which another is hurt in his Body or Reputation.*

2. Injuries were I. REAL, II. VERBAL: and both were divided into 1. Simple. 2. Atrocious.
3. REAL Injuries were those, in which an unlawful Act was Done.
4. VERBAL Injuries were those, in which slanderous and malicious Words were Spoken.

5. Under Verbal Injuries were included LIBELS, or malicious Defamations of another, in writing, or otherwise, tending to diminish his good name and reputation.
6. In what cases the Truth of Defamatory Words, Spoken or Written, would serve to excuse the Defamer, explained.

7. Injuries might be committed against a man's own person, or against those who were under his protection. An Injury done to a Slave was an Injury to his Master.
8. The Redress of Injuries was had from the Decemviral law, the law of the Prætor, and the *Lex Cornelia.*

9. By the Decemviral law, the Punishment of a Real

Real Injury, in the case of a broken Limb, was Retaliation; of a Verbal Injury, of the Atrocious sort, the Punishment was Death. Injuries of a lighter kind, Real or Verbal, were punished by a pecuniary Fine.

10. The Law of the Praetor allowed the party injured to estimate the Damage received; which the Judge might follow, or lessen, at discretion.

11. The *Lex Cornelia* related to Real Injuries offered to the Body, such as in England are called BATTERY; and to the entry into the House of another by force: for which the Party injured had a recompence in Damages.

12. The Injurious party, besides a Civil, was liable to a Criminal Prosecution, both by the Praetorian and Cornelian laws.

13. In a Criminal Prosecution, the Punishment for Atrocious Injuries was Death, or Banishment; for Injuries of a less heinous sort, the offender was rendered incapable of being a Witness, or of making a Testament.

14. Injuries to the Body or Reputation may be prosecuted in England 1. by Action, at the suit of the party injured. 2. by Indictment or Information, at the suit of the Crown. By the former method, the party injured has a recompence in Damages: by the latter, the Offender is subjected to a Corporal Punishment, or a pecuniary Fine.

15. Injuries were Abolished 1. by Death; whether of the Injurious, or the Injured party. 2. Remission. 3. Satisfaction. 4. Prescription.

8. The Retaliate of Injuries was paid from the Decurion, who was the Head of the Family, and the Lex Cornelia was the law of the Decurion. An injury done to a slave was as follows to his Master.

9. By the Decurion, was the Punishment of a Rext.

CHAP. XXVI.
Of Obligations QUASI EX DELICTO, or from
Improper Offences.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 5. Blackstone's Comm. B. III. Ch.
Hoppus Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 5. 9. 25.
Heinecc. A. R. 7 Lib. IV. Tit. 5.
El. J. G. 5. Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law, B.
III. Ch. 8.

1. IMPROPER Offences, or QUASI DELICTA, were those, in which an unlawful act was committed through negligence, without ill design. These were four in number. I. An Erroneous Sentence given by a Judge. II. Things Thrown or Poured from a House. III. Things Hung or Placed so as to be dangerous to those who passed under. IV. Things Damaged or Stolen in a Ship or Inn.

2. I. If a Judge, through Ignorance of the Law, pronounced an Erroneous Sentence; he *made the Suit his own*, and became liable to pay the Damage which such Sentence had occasioned.

3. II. When Things were Thrown or Poured from a House, without design, by which Passengers were hurt or incommoded; the Inhabitant of that House, whether Proprietor or Tenant, was compellable to make Reparation for the Damage done.

4. III. When Things were Hung or Placed in any such way, as to be dangerous to those who passed under them; the Owner was punishable by Fine, whether any one were hurt by their fall or not.

5. IV. When Things were Damaged or Stolen by any of the Servants belonging to a Ship or Inn; the Master of such Ship or Inn was liable to pay the double value. When the Damage or Theft was done by a Stranger or Persons unknown, the Master was simply obliged to make good the loss.

6. In certain cases, Improper Offences are punishable by the laws of England.

BOOK THE THIRD.

Of ACTIONS.

C H A P. I.

Of ACTIONS in general, and their several KINDS.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 6. *Wood's Inst. of Laws of Eng.*
Hoppit Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 6. *B. IV. Ch. 4.*
Heinett. A. R. Lib. IV. Tit. 6. *Blackstone's Comm. B. III. Ch.*
§ 23—38. *1. 8, 9, 10, 11.*
El. J. C. Lib. IV.

Tit. 6. *Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B. IV.*

Ch. 1. 3.

1. IN case of Privation or Infringement of a man's Rights, the Law of Nature and of each particular Society entitles the injured party to REDRESS.

2. The MEANS, or Instruments, by which Redress is principally to be obtained, are Civil Suits, or Actions, in a Court of Justice.

3. ACTIONS are the legal demand of a man's Right; or the Means, which the Law puts into his hands of pursuing and recovering those Rights, whether perfect or imperfect, of which he is unjustly deprived.

4. Actions, in the Roman law, with respect to their Origin, were 1. Civil. 2. Prætorian. With respect

to their Subject, they were distinguished into 2. Real, 2. Personal, 3. Mixt, oratio in possessione eti-
cally. **REAL Actions**, otherwise called **VINDICA-
TIONS**, were those, in which a man demanded some
certain Thing that was his own; and were founded on
Dominion, or *Jus in Re*. **PERSONAL Actions**, deno-
minated also **CONDICTIONS**, were those, in which a
man demanded what was barely due to him; and were
founded on Obligation, or *Jus ad Rem*. **MIXT Actions**
were those, in which some specific Thing was
demanded, and also some personal Obligations were
claimed to be performed.

6. **REAL Actions** were 1. *Rei Vindicatio*, properly
so called. 2. *Actio Confessoria*. 3. *Negatoria*. 4. *Publi-
ciana*. 5. *Rescissoria*. 6. *Pauliana*. 7. *Serviana*. 8. *Qua-
st Serviana*. 9. *Actiones Praejudiciales*.

7. **REI VINDICATIO** was granted to the Owner
of a certain Corporeal Thing, in order to have it re-
stored by the person in Possession. To this Action,
which determined the right of Property, another was
previously necessary, called **LIS VINDICIARUM**, in
order to determine the right of Possession, during
the time of suit.*

8. **Actiones CONFESSORIA et NEGATORIA** relat-
ed to Incorporeal Things, or **SERVICES**. By the
former, one claimed a Service, real or personal, in an
Estate belonging to another: By the latter, the owner
of a particular Estate denied that such Estate was ob-
noxious to a Service.

9. **Actio PUBLICIANA** was instituted by one, who
had

* See the Oration of Cicero *pro Muræna*, c. 11. 12. where the
form of claiming the Possession of an Immoveable is preserved.
See also the Story of Appius and Virginia, related by Livy, in his
third Book: where the great aggravation of the injury, there
complained of, consisted in this; that Appius assigned Virginia
to Claudio, who claimed her as his *ancilla*; or decreed the
Vindicta, (that is, the *possession* of Virginia, till such time as her
State, (whether of Freedom or Slavery, could be tried) *secundum
servitutem*, in favour of slavery; instead of *secundum libertatem*,
in favour of liberty; as the law required.

had Lost a Thing, of which he had *bona fide* obtained the possession; in order to have it restored, under colour that he had acquired a property in it by Prescription.

10. *Actio RESCISORIA* was instituted by one, who on account of absence had lost his right of Property in a Thing, which another had acquired by the Title of Prescription, in order to have it restored, under colour that no such Prescription had taken place.

11. *Actio PAULIANA* was granted to Creditors, for the recovery of goods, fraudulently alienated by their Debtors.

12. *Actio SERVIANA* was granted to the Letter of a Rural Estate, for the recovery of goods, obligated by the Hirer as a security for his Rent.

13. *Actio QUASI-SERVIANA* was granted to Creditors, to obtain possession of goods, pledged or hypothecated by their Debtors.

14. *Actiones PRÆJUDICIALES* (so called because they were to be first decided before the principal action could be brought) were those instituted concerning a man's Civil State or Condition. These were three in number. 1. *de Libertate*. 2. *de Ingenuitate*. (both called *Actiones ex Causa Liberali*) 3. *de Partu Agnoscendo*.

15. PERSONAL Actions arose 1. from LAW. 2. from EQUITY. 3. from CONTRACTS. 4. from OFFENCES.

16. Personal Actions arising from LAW, called *Condictiones ex Lege*, had place, when an Obligation had been introduced by a new Law, and no particular Action had been expressed, by which that Obligation might be enforced.

17. Of this sort were the Condictitious Actions, granted to *Rei*, or Defendants, *contra Actores plus petentes*, against Actors, or Plaintiffs, who had inserted in their Libels a greater sum than was due; and *contra Viatores sive Executores Litium*, against the Officers

of a Court of Justice, who had been guilty of exaction, contrary to Law.

18. Of Personal Actions arising from EQUITY, the principal were 1. *Actio ad Exhibendum*, to compel the possessors of moveable Goods to Exhibit them to the persons interested in having them produced. 2. *Restitutio in Integrum*, to rescind the Contracts of Minors, and such as had been made through Fear or Fraud.

19. Personal Actions, arising from CONTRACTS, were of various kinds; corresponding to the several species of Contracts, Proper and Improper, explained in the second Book.

20. Proper Contracts were 1. Innominate; to each of which was appropriated a general Action on the case, called *Actio in Factum*, or *præscriptiis verbis*. 2. Nominate; which were 1. Real. 2. Verbal. 3. Literal. 4. Consensual.

21. Real Contracts were 1. *Mutuum*. 2. *Commodatum*. 3. *Depositum*. 4. *Pignus*. The Actions belonging to which were 1. *Ex Mutuo*, and *Conditio Certi*. 2. *Actio Commodati, directa et contraria*. 3. *Depositum, directa et contraria*. 4. *Pignoratitia, directa et contraria*.

22. From Verbal Contracts came 1. *Actio Certi ex Stipulatu*, when the Stipulation concerned a *res certa*. 2. *Incerti ex Stipulatu*, when it concerned a *res incerta*. From Literal Contracts, *Conditio ex Chirographo*.

23. Consensual Contracts were 1. *Emptio Venditio*. 2. *Locatio Conducitio*. 3. *Emphyteusis*. 4. *Societas*. 5. *Mandatum*. The Actions belonging to which were 1. *Empti; Venditi; Redhibitoria; Quanti Minoris*. 2. *Locati; Conduiti*. 3. *Emphyteuticaria, directa et contraria*. 4. *pro Socio*. 5. *Mandati, directa et contraria*.

24. Improper Contracts were 1. *Negotiorum Gestio*. 2. *Tutela*. 3. *Rei Communis Administratio*. 4. *Hæreditatis Administratio*. 5. *Hæreditatis Aditio*. 6. *Indebiti Solutio*. To these belonged the Actions 1. *Negotiorum Gestorum, directa et contraria*. 2. *Tutelæ, directa et*

con-

contraria. 3. *Communi Dividendo.* 4. *Familia Ercisanda.* 5. *ex Testamento.* 6. *Condicio Indebita.*

25. To Personal Actions, arising from Improper Contracts, may be referred 1. *Actio de Constituta Pecunia;* for the payment of money *constituted*, or promised, without any preceding Stipulation. 2. *de Peculio;* when one had contracted with the Son or Slave of another, to compel the Father or Master to perform the Contract, as far as the *Peculum* of each would extend. 3. *de Jurejurando Voluntario;* when one, at the instance of the adverse party, had sworn that a debt was really due to him, to compel the adversary to the payment of it.

26. Personal Actions, arising from OFFENCES, corresponded to the several species of Offences, Proper and Improper, explained in the second Book.

27. Proper Offences were 1. *Furtum.* 2. *Rapina.* 3. *Damnum.* 4. *Injuria.* To these belonged 1. *Actio Furti: Condicio Furtiva.* 2. *de Vi Bonorum Raptorum;* or *Actio Furti.* 3. *ex Lege Aquilia.* 4. *Injuriarum; Decemviralis, Praetoria, ex Lege Cornelia.*

28. To Personal Actions, arising from Proper Offences, may be referred 1. *Actio de Albo Corrupto;* against him, who had defaced or damaged the Tablet, on which the Praetor proposed his Edict. 2. *de in Jus Vocando;* against a Son or *Libertus*, who had commenced a suit against a Parent or Patron, without leave from the Praetor. 3. *de in Jus Vocato Non Eximendo;* against those, who had prevented a person's appearance to a process in a court of Justice, on the day agreed on. 4. *de Servo Corrupto;* against him, who had corrupted the Morals of a Slave. 5. *de Calumniatoribus;* on account of Money given to move, or not to move, a suit against another, to compel the receiver to make Restitution.

29. From Improper Offences arose a general Action on the case, called *Actio in Factum, or praescriptis verbis.*

30. MIXT Actions were 1. *Hæreditatis Petitio;* in-

instituted by an Heir, in order to have the Inheritance restored by the persons in possession. 2. The three Actions called *Judicia Divisoria*: viz. *Conium Dividendo*; *Familia Erciscunde*: (both also reckoned among Actions merely Personal) and *Finium Regundorum*, instituted to settle the bounds of contiguous Rural Estates.

31. Actions were persecutory. 1. of the Thing. 2. of the Penalty. 3. of Both.

32. Actions might be laid for the recovery of the Simple, Double, Triple, or Quadruple value, of the loss sustained: beyond which no penal action could extend.

33. Actions were 1. *Bona Fidei*; in which the Judge, appointed by the *Prætor*, was allowed to estimate what was due from the litigant parties, according to Equity and Good Faith. 2. *Stricti Juris*; in which the Judge was restrained to the express words of convention between the parties. 3. *Arbitrary*; in which the *Rew*, refusing to make the satisfaction required, was condemned at the Arbitration of the Judge.

34. To Actions *Bona Fidei* belonged 1. *Actio ex Stipulatu de Dote repetenda*; granted to the Wife for the recovery of her *Dos*. 2. *de Aestimato*; granted to him who had delivered to another a thing, estimated at a certain price, on purpose that it might be sold; to have the thing restored, or the price paid. 3. *ex Permutatione*; granted to him, who had delivered a thing to another, by way of *Exchange*; to have the thing promised in return, or its value: With many other Actions besides.

35. An example of an *Arbitrary Action* was that *de eo quod Certo Loco*: when a Thing, stipulated to be given or done at one Certain Place, was demanded by the Actor at another; the Judge allowing for the loss incurred by the *Rew*, in performing his engagements at a different place from that agreed on.

36. In some Actions a Certain Thing was demanded; in others an Uncertain: But in either case the Actor

Actor was liable to a penalty, if he demanded *more* than his due. More than was due might be demanded four ways; *Re, Causa, Loco, Tempore.*

37. In some Actions, an Actor might sue for the Whole of what was due to him; in others he was restrained to sue for $\frac{1}{2}$ less than the Whole.

38. When an Actor was restrained to sue for *less* than the Whole, such restraint arose 1. from the nature of the Action itself. 2. from Compensation or Stoppage. 3. from a Benefit, or Privilege, indulged to particular persons: which was of two sorts; (1) *Beneficium Competentiae.* (2) *Beneficium Cessioris.*

39. Actions were 1. Direct, which descended from the express words of the Law. 2. Useful, which descended from the meaning and interpretation of the Law.

40. Sometimes the *Reus* would institute an Action, or Cross-bill, against the Actor, in the way of Compensation or Set-off: This was called *Mutua Petatio, or RECONVENTIO.*

41. In the Laws of England Civil Actions are 1. Real. 2. Personal. 3. Mixt.

42. Real Actions are those relating to Real Property or Lands; by which one claims Title to have a Freehold in Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, in fee-simple, fee-tail, or for life.

43. Personal Actions are those which one man brings against another, 1. on account of a Contract, or Debt for Goods and Chattels. 2. on account of an Offence or Trespass against his Person or Goods.

44. Mixt Actions are those, in which some Real Property is demanded, and also Personal Damages for the Wrong sustained.

45. He, who brings a Real Action, is called the *Demandant*; he, against whom it is brought, is called the *Tenant*. In Actions Personal and Mixt, the Parties are called *Plaintiff* and *Defendant.*

46. In case of *Ouster*, or Dispossession of Real Property, whether by Abatement, Intrusion, or Disseisin;

feisin ; the Remedy to the Demandant, or legal owner, against the Tenant, or unlawful possessor, is 1. by the mere Entry of him, who hath the right. 2. by Actions Possessory ; which are (1) a Writ of Entry ; to disprove the Title of the Tenant. (2) an Affise ; to prove the Title of the Demandant.

47. Real Actions are now out of use, and the Title to Lands is generally tried by a Writ of *Ejectione Firmæ* ; where one, who hath the right, makes a Lease to another of Lands, for a Term of years, and a third person enters and ousts the Lessee ; upon which the Lessee brings an Action of Ejectment : by virtue of which the Title of the Lessor comes to be tried ; and the Lessee recovers, from the Ejector or Tenant, his Term and Damages.

48. In case of Dispossession of Personal Property, the remedy to the Plaintiff, or legal owner, against the Defendant, or unlawful Possessor, is Restitution of the Goods, Taken or Detained ; with satisfaction in Damages for the loss incurred. Which Remedy is effected 1. by Action of Replevin ; or Detinue. 2. of Trover and Conversion.

49. Personal Property, when in Action only, arises from Contracts ; which are 1. Express. 2. Implied. Express Contracts are 1. Debts. 2. Covenants. 3. Promises or *Affumpſits*. Implied Contracts are such as arise from reason and justice, which the Law *presumes* a man has undertaken to perform.

50. In case of violation of Express Contracts, the remedy is 1. by Action of Debt. 2. of Covenant. 3. on the case. For non-performance of Implied Contracts, the Remedy is by Action on the Case, grounded on the several presumptive *Affumpſits* of the promiser.

C H A P. II.

*Of Actions arising from the CONTRACTS of
others, and of NOXAL Actions.*

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 7. 8. 9. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of Eng-*
Hoppli Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 7. land. B. H. Ch. 2.

8. 9. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. I. Ch.

Heinecc. A. R. 1. Lib. IV. 8. B. III. Ch. 1, 12.

El. J. C. 1. Tit. 7. 8. 9. 8. B. III. Ch. 1, 12.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B.

III. Ch. 8,

1. **A** N Action might arise from a **CONTRACT**, made either by the *Reus* himself, or by others under his power; as a Son or a Slave.

2. Of this latter kind were the Actions 1. *Quod Jussu.* 2. *Exercitoria.* 3. *Infitoria.* 4. *Tributoria.* 5. *de in Rem Verso.* 6. *de Peculio.*

3. *Quod Jussu* was granted to those, who had contracted with a Son or Slave, by Order of the Father or Master; to compel such Father or Master to stand to the agreement.

4. *Exercitoria* was granted to those, who had contracted with the Master of a Ship; to compel the Owner or Hirer of the Ship to perform whatever was comprehended in the Contract.

5. *Infitoria* was granted to those, who had contracted with the Factor of another; to compel the Principal to Performance.

6. *Tributoria* was granted to the Creditors of a Son or Slave, engaged in Trade with consent of the Father or Master; to compel such Father or Master to distribute the goods, or money arising from the goods, in proportion to the demands of each Creditor.

7. *de in Rem Verso* was granted to those, who had contracted with a Son or Slave; in order to recover what-

whatever the Father or Master, by means of such contract, had converted to their own advantage.

8. The Action *de Peculio* is explained in the preceding Chapter; pr. 25.

9. No Action was allowed for the recovery of money lent to a Son under power, without consent of his Father. This was ordered by the *Statum Macedonianum*.

10. In case of an OFFENCE committed by a SLAVE, and of DAMAGE done by a BEAST, the Master of the Slave and Owner of the Beast were liable to be convened, by what was called a NOXAL Action.

11. The Effect of such a Noxal Action was; that the Master and Owner had the alternative, either to pay for the Damage done, or to deliver up the Slave or Beast to the Actor.

12. Damage done by an Irrational Animal was called PAUPERIES; and the Action, descending from it, was called *Actio de Pauperie*.

13. In case of Cattle straying and feeding in another's ground, the owner of the soil had an Action *de Pastu Pecorum*; to compel the owner of the cattle either to pay for the damage done, or to give up his cattle. In England, cattle *damage-feasant* may be *distreined* by the owner of the soil, and secured, or *pounded*, till satisfaction be made for the injury; but no longer.

14. In case of *Hurt* received from an Animal kept near a public road, an Action on the case, *ex Edicto Adilitio*, lay against the owner of the Animal for damages. In England, an Animal, or Thing Inanimate, which is the occasion of death to a human creature, is forfeited, and becomes a DEODAND.

C H A P. III.

*Of the PERSONS, by and against whom Actions
might be brought; and of the CAUTIONS, or
Securities, demanded from them.*

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 10. 11. Wood's *Inst. of the Laws of Eng-*
Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 10. *land.* B. IV. Ch. 1. 4.
11. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. III, Ch.
Heinecc. A. R. } Lib. IV. Tit. 3. 18. 19.
El. J. C. } 10. 11.
Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B. IV.
Ch. 1. 3.

1. **B**Y the ancient Roman law, no Action or Exception could be brought in the name of *another*; but every Suitor was obliged to prosecute or defend his suit *in person*. The same practice obtained by the Common law of England, unless dispensed with by special licence from the Crown.*

2. A way was afterwards introduced of using the help of others, in prosecuting or defending a suit; by feigning that the Dominion or Property of the Suit was transferred on them; and by ordering that all acts in the progress of the cause should be directed to and against them, instead of the Principals. The persons so employed were called **PROCURATORES**, or **PROCTORS**.

3. A Proctor is one, who administers the affairs of another, at the Mandate, or Commission, of the Principal.

4. A Proctor was 1. Extrajudicial, otherwise called

a

* The same practice also formerly obtained, and, unless dispensed with, still obtains, in the Courts of the University of Cambridge. See Appendix, No. V. VI.

a Mandatee. + 2. Judicial, appointed to manage a Civil Suit or Action at Law. He who, without commission, undertook the defence of a *Reus*, that was absent, was called *Defensor*.

5. To the Judicial Proctor of the Romans answers an ATTORNEY AT LAW in England: who is empowered, by several Statutes, to act in the place or *turn of* another, and to manage his matters of law.

6. In order that Judgments might not be eluded, certain CAUTIONS, or Securities, were given by the litigant parties, or their respective Proctors; which were called 1. *Judicatum solvi*. 2. *de Judicio sibi*. 3. *de Rato*. By the first the Suitor engaged, if he lost his cause, to pay whatever sum he should be condemned in, by the Judge: By the second, he gave security to continue in court, and abide the Sentence: The third was peculiar to a Proctor or Defensor; by which it was engaged, that the Principal should confirm whatever such Proctor or Defensor should do in his name.

7. Cautions, with respect to the manner in which they were taken, were of four kinds. 1. *Cautio Fidejussionaria*. 2. *Pignoratitia*. 3. *Juratoria*. 4. *Nude Promissoria*. Of these the first was generally in use, and called, by way of eminence, SATISDATIO.

8. By the old Law, neither the Actor nor his Proctor, when there was no doubt concerning his Mandate, gave Caution at all. In Real Actions, the *Reus* gave the Caution *Judicatum solvi*; and the same Security was required from his Proctor: But in Personal Actions, the *Reus*, who defended the suit in his own name, was excused. A Defensor of the *Reus* not only gave the Caution *Judicatum solvi*, but that *de Rato* besides.

9. By the new Law, an Actor gave Caution to contest the Suit, within two months after porrecting his Libel; and, if he lost his cause, to pay a Tenth of the Sum, charged in that Libel, by way of Costs. A *Reus*, whether convened in a Real or Personal Action, gave the Caution *Judicio sibi*.

ro. The

† See Book II. Ch. 18. pr. 16—19.

10. The Proctor of an Actor, when his Mandate was doubtful, gave the Caution *de Rato*. The Proctor of a *Reus*, when the *Reus* himself was present, gave no Caution: When the *Reus* was absent, he gave the Caution *Judicatum solvi*.

11. The Practice of the Courts of Common law in England, in demanding from the Plaintiff nominal PLEDGES OF PROSECUTION, and from the Defendant what is called SPECIAL BAIL, is not unlike the *Satisfactions*, required from an Actor and *Reus* by the Roman laws.

C H A P. IV.

Of Actions PERPETUAL and TEMPORARY.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 12. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of England*.
Hoppii *Comm.* Lib. IV. Tit. 12. *land.* B. IV. Ch. 4.

Heinecc. A. R. 3 Lib. IV. 20. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. III. Ch.

El. J. C. § Tit. 12.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B. III. Ch. 11.

1. **N**O certain Time was assigned by the ancient Roman law, within which Actions might be brought; but all were PERPETUAL, in the proper sense of that word. Afterwards, those Actions only were called Perpetual, which did not expire till after thirty years; and others, limited to a shorter time, were denominated TEMPORARY.

2. Real Actions, whether Civil or Prætorian, continued as long as the *Jus in Re*, from whence such Actions arose; or else were Perpetual, and lasted 30 years. Personal Actions, Civil and Prætorian, whether arising from Contracts or Offences; as also the

Actions denominated Mixt; were, generally, Perpetual.

3. Penal Actions, when Civil, were Perpetual; when Praetorian, were Annual; but with some exceptions, in both cases.

4. In Criminal Prosecutions, the right of Accusing was, ordinarily, limited to 20 years.

5. By the Common law of England, all Actions are Perpetual; no certain Time being assigned, beyond which they may not be brought. But a precise Time hath been fixed by several Acts of Parliament, called the *Statutes of Limitation*; which may be pleaded by the Defendant *in bar* of the Plaintiff's demand.

6. Actions, like other Rights, descended, in many cases, to a Man's Heirs. This might be 1. Actively, when granted *to the Heirs of the Actor*. 2. Passively, when allowed *against the Heirs of the Reus*.

7. Real Actions, and such as were persecutory of the Thing, whether arising from Contracts or Offences, were granted, actively and passively, *to Heirs and against them*. Penal Actions were granted *to Heirs, but not against them*; unless suit had been contested during the life of the *Reus*.

8. If the Actor, before sentence past, could any way be satisfied, the *Reus* was absolved.

9. By the law of England, the Death of either of the litigant parties is an Abatement of the Suit. Personal Actions, arising *ex Contratu*, may be revived by and against Executors: those arising *ex Delicto* die with the person, and can never be revived.

C H A P. V.

Of EXCEPTIONS and REPLICATIONS.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 13. 14.

Wood's *Inst. of Laws of England.*

Hippis Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 13.

B. IV. Ch. 4.

14.

Blackstone's *Comm.* B. III. Ch.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. IV. Tit.

20.

—

El. J. C. 13. 14.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B.

IV. Ch. 3.

1. A N Action, brought by the Actor, might be stopt or stayed, by opposing to it, on the part of the REUS, what was called an EXCEPTION. 2. An Exception might be opposed two ways. 1. by denying the cause of complaint; either simply, or with the allegation of new matter; by which the Action was excluded *ipso jure*. 2. by confessing the Action to be just, according to strict right, but eluding the force of it, from a principle of Equity. The former sort were called Exceptions to the Fact; the latter, Exceptions to the Action.

3. Exceptions, with regard to their Origin, were 1. Civil. 2. Prætorian. With regard to their Effects, they were 1. Perpetual. 2. Temporary.

4. Perpetual (otherwise denominated Peremptory) Exceptions were those, which totally repelled and extinguished the Actions, to which they were opposed.

5. Perpetual Exceptions were sometimes so called, with respect to Time: in which sense all Exceptions were, regularly, perpetual; though the Actions, to which they were opposed, were Temporary.

6. Temporary (otherwise denominated Dilatory) Exceptions were those, which delayed and barred an Action for a Time.

7. When the *Reus* had made his Exception, the Actor might oppose it by what was called a REPLICATION. The answer of the *Reus* to a Replication was called a DUPLICATION. The answer of the Actor to a Duplication was called a TRIPPLICATION: and if the *Reus* had any thing further to oppose to this, it was called a QUADRUPLEPLICATION.

8. In the laws of England, the several altercations between the Plaintiff and Defendant are denominated PLEADINGS. Of these the first is the DECLARATION, made by the Plaintiff, setting forth his cause of complaint: To which are opposed, on the part of the Defendant, 1. a DEFENCE, or denial of the complaint. 2. an Excuse, or PLEA.

9. Pleas are 1. Dilatory, which tend to delay or put off the Suit. 2. Pleas to the Action, which go to the merits of the complaint.

10. Dilatory Pleas are 1. to the Jurisdiction. 2. to the Disability of the Plaintiff. 3. in Abatement.

11. Pleas to the Action are 1. General, denying at once the whole Declaration; and called the General Issue. 2. Special, advancing some new fact, not mentioned in the Declaration, in bar of the Plaintiff's demand.

12. When the Defendant has made his Plea, the Plaintiff may oppose it by what is called a REPLICATION. The answer of the Defendant to a Replication is called a REJOINDER. The answer of the Plaintiff to a Rejoinder is called a SUR-REJOINDER. The Answer, made by the Defendant, to a Sur-rejoinder, is called a REBUTTER: and if the Plaintiff has any thing further to oppose to this, it is called a SUR-REBUTTER.

C H A P. VI.

Of INTERDICTS.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 15.

Wood's *Inst. of Laws of Eng-*Hoppii *Comm.* Lib. IV. Tit.

land. B. IV. Ch. 4.

15.

Blackstone's *Comm.* B. III. Ch.

Heinecc. A. R. 1 Lib. IV.

19. 27.

— El. J. C. 1 Tit. 15.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B.

IV. Ch. 3.

1. INTERDICTS were so called, because interposed, in the nature of an Interlocutory Decree, between two parties contending for Possession, till the Property could be tried.

2. Interdicts, by the old Roman law, were Precepts, issued by the Praetor, in a certain form of words; by which he ordered or forbad something to be done, in a cause concerning Possession or *Quasi-Possession*.

3. Interdicts, by the later law, were Extraordinary Actions, by which the Possession or *Quasi-Possession* of a Thing in dispute was summarily decided.

4. Possession was 1. Natural. 2. Civil.

5. Interdicts were 1. Prohibitory; which prohibited something from being done. 2. Restorative; which commanded something to be restored. 3. Exhibitory; which commanded some Thing or Person to be exhibited.

6. Interdicts were granted, in order that Possession might be 1. Gained. 2. Retained. 3. Recovered.

7. Interdicts for the purpose of *gaining* Possession were 1. *Quorum Bonorum*; when goods belonging to an inheritance were unlawfully withheld from the *Bonorum Possessor*. 2. *Quod Legatorum*; when a Legacy had been seized by the Legatee, without consent

of the Heir. 3. *Salvianum*; when goods had been obligated by the Hirer of a Rural Estate, as a security to the Letter for payment of Rent.

8. Interdicts for the purpose of *retaining* Possession were 1. *Uti Possidetis*; granted to him, who at the time of contesting suit was in possession of an Immoveable, in order that he might be declared the legal Possessor. 2. *Utrubi*; granted for the like purpose to him, who at the time of contesting suit was in possession of a Moveable.

9. The Interdict for the purpose of *recovering* Possession was called *Unde Vi*; granted to him, who had been ejected from the possession of an Immoveable by force.

10. Interdicts were 1. Single; in which each of the litigant parties sustained one character, either of *Actor* or *Reus*. 2. Double; in which each of the litigant parties sustained two characters, both of *Actor* and *Reus*.

11. INJUNCTIONS in England, issued from the Courts of Chancery and Exchequer, to stop Proceedings at Law, to stay Waste, or to quiet Possession of Lands; and the ACTIONS called POSSESSORY; partake of the nature of Interdicts according to the Roman law.

of the Heir. 3. Slanderous; when goods had been
represented by the Heir of a Reris' Estate, as a Temerity.

4. Injury to the Person of a Slave or of a Reris.

5. Injury to the Person of a Servant of a Master.

6. Injury to the Person of a Slave or of a Servant of a Master.

CHAP. VII. *where I. U. T. is*

*of the Methods, by which the TEMERITY of
LITIGANTS was restrained.*

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 16. Burn's Eccl. Law. Titles, Ad-

Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 16. Advocate, Oaths.

Heinecc. A. R. 7 Lib. IV.

El. J. C. 3 Tit. 16. Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B. IV.

Ch. 1.

I. **T**HE Temerity of Litigants was restrained
1. by the OATH OF CALUMNY. 2. by a
PECUNIARY MULCT. 3. by the fear of LEGAL
INFAMY.

2. The OATH OF CALUMNY was 1. General:
taken, at the beginning of the suit, by the Actor,
Reus, and their respective Advocates; who severally
sware, they believed their cause to be just. 2. Special;
otherwise called the OATH OF MALICE: demand-
able at any time during the suit, on suspicion of Ma-
lice in the party from whom required.

3. The Oath of Calumny was formerly taken in
England, in causes Civil and Ecclesiastical; and may
yet be required in the Courts, which are governed by
the Civil and Canon Laws.*

4. An Actor, if unable to make good his charge,
was punished by a PECUNIARY MULCT; which,
before the age of Justinian, was a Tenth of the sum,
demanded in his Libel. But, by a Constitution of
that Emperor, the party, who either prosecuted or
defended a cause without just grounds, was condemned
to pay the Costs and Expences of Suit.

5. IN-

* It is actually required in the University Courts at Cambridge.
See Appendix, No. IV.

5. INFAMY is the loss of Reputation: and arose
1. from Fact; in the opinion of good men. 2. from
Law; *ipso iure*, or by the sentence of the Judge.

6. Legal Infamy was incurred, whenever a person
was condemned on account of some Offence or Fraud;
or in an Action arising from any of the four Contracts,
called *Depositum, Societas, Mandatum, Tusela*.

C H A P. VIII.

Of the OFFICE of a JUDGE.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 17.
Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 17.
Heinecc. A. R. Lib. IV. Tit.
6. pr. § 1—6. 9, 10. 39—41.
Tit. 17. pr. § 1—4.
— El. J. C. Lib. IV. Tit.

17.
Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law.* B.
IV. Ch. 1. 3.
Esprit des Loix. Liv. VI. Ch. 3.
4. Liv. XI. Ch. 18.

Cowell, *Institutiones Juris Angli-
ciani.* Lib. IV. Tit. 17.
Wood's *Inst. of Laws of Eng-
land.* B. IV. Ch. 3. 4.
Blackstone's *Comm.* B. I. Ch. 7.
B. II. Ch. 12. 20. B. III.
Ch. 1. 4. 21. 23.

1. A JUDGE is a person appointed by authority to
hear and determine Causes, Civil and Criminal.

2. The power of Judging, among the Romans,
belonged at first to the Kings; and, after their ex-
pulsion, to the Consuls: The persons, on whom it
next devolved, were the Praetor, at Rome, and the
Proconsuls and *Præfides*, in the Provinces.

I.

3. During the Roman Republic, the Offices of
MAGISTRATE and JUDGE were distinct and sepa-
rate. A Magistrate was appointed *cum Jurisdictione*
et

et Imperio; to a Judge belonged only *nuda Notio, sine Jurisdictione et Imperio.*

4. *Jurisdiction* is the power of hearing and determining Causes, and of doing Justice in matters of complaint. It is divided into 1. Voluntary and Contentious. 2. Civil and Criminal. 3. Ordinary and Extraordinary. 4. Proper and Delegated.

5. *Imperium* is 1. *Merum*, the simple Power of Punishment. 2. *Mixtum*, the Power of Punishment, with some degree of Jurisdiction.

6. *Notio* is the power of hearing Causes, and of pronouncing Sentence, without any degree of Jurisdiction.

7. The Office of the Magistrate was to enquire into matters of *LAW*, and whatever business was transacted before him, was said to be done *in Jure*. The Office of the Judge was to enquire into matters of *FACT*; and whatever was transacted before him, was said to be done *in Judicio*. When the Magistrate took cognizance both of the Law and the Fact, he was said to administer justice *extra ordinem*; and the Judgment, so administered, was called **EXTRAORDINARY**.

8. The Magistrate, when he decided on matters of Law, was assisted by a council of Ten, called *Decemviri litibus judicandis*. To these was added, in important cases, another council of 105 persons, selected from each Tribe; whose Judgment was final, and called *Judicium Centumvirale*.

9. In England, different Tribunals are appointed for determining ISSUES of *LAW* and of *FACT*. An Issue on matter of Law is called a *DEMURRER*, and is tried by the Judges of the Court, before whom the Action is brought: An Issue on matter of Fact is determined by other methods, of which the principal is the Trial by Jury.

10. When the litigant parties had agreed on a proper person to examine the Fact, the *Prætor* was applied to, by the Actor, to appoint him: And the person, so appointed, was called *judex Datus sive Pedaneus*.

11. A JUDGE had properly the cognizance of Actions, that were *Stricti Juris*: in actions *Bonæ Fidei*, or of the Arbitrary kind, the person appointed was called ARBITER. When the Action was laid for the recovery of some certain Thing, demanded by the Actor, the persons, given by the Praetor, were called RECUPERATORES.

12. The Judges, whether one or more, might be rejected by either of the litigants, who disapproved the appointment: in like manner as JURORS in England may be challenged, by either party, as they appear, when called, to be sworn.

13. The cause being fully heard, the Judge pronounced SENTENCE; the EXECUTION of which was committed to Officers, appointed for the purpose.

14. In causes *Bonæ Fidei*, and such as were Arbitrary, the parties sometimes agreed to submit the matter in dispute to a third person; in which case, a Deposit of money was generally made, to be forfeited by him, who refused to stand by such person's Sentence. This mode of ending a Suit is called, in the Roman law, COMPROMISSUM, and, in the law of England, ARBITRATION; and the decision of the Arbitrators, or the Umpire, is called an AWARD. When the litigant parties agreed upon a satisfaction among themselves, without referring it to Arbitration, it was called, in the Roman law, TRANSACTIO; and, in the law of England, it is called an ACCORD.

II.

15. After the decline of the Roman Republic, the Offices of Magistrate and Judge were united; by which means all Judgments became Extraordinary, and the distinction of what was done *in Jure* and *in Judicio* was abolished.*

16. The

* In general it may be observed, that in the Institutions, the Code and the Novels, *Judex* and *Magistratus* denote the same person. And in the Pandects or Digests, whenever the word *Judex* is mentioned alone, *Judex Pedaneus* is to be understood.

16. The Office of a Judge, regarded as a Magistrate, was 1. *Merum sive Nobile*, 2. *Promotum sive Meretiarium*.

17. To the exercise of the Judicial Office were required 1. *Causa Cognitio*; or an enquiry into the Truth and Justice of the matter in controversy. 2. *Judicatio*, or the pronouncing of Sentence.

18. In Real Actions, when Sentence was given against the Actor, or defendant, the *Reus*, or person in possession, was discharged: When Sentence was given against the *Reus*, he was obliged to restore not only the Thing itself, but all its Fruits and Produce.

19. In Actions *ad exhibendum*, the *Reus*, if condemned, was bound not only to exhibit the Thing itself, but also to exhibit it in the same state it was, when first the Exhibition was demanded.

20. In the Actions called *Judicia Divisoria*, (viz. *Familia Erciscundæ, Communi Dividundo, Finium Regundorum*) each of the claimants was to have his respective part; or, if that could not be done, he, who had the advantage, was ordered to render an equivalent in money.

21. In England, the partition of an Inheritance may be by Consent of the Coheirs; or by Law, in consequence of the writ *de Partitione facienda*. In determining the boundaries of contiguous Lordships, the writs *de Perambulatione facienda* and *de Rationabilibus divisis* are of the same use as the *Judicium Finium Regundorum* in the Roman law.

22. A Judge, in England, is a chief Magistrate, appointed by the Crown, to try Causes, Civil and Criminal, and to do what to Justice appertains, according to the Law and Custom of the Land.

C H A P. IX.

Of the FORM of PRIVATE JUDGMENTS, or
the course of proceeding in CIVIL CAUSES,
according to the Roman Law.

Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 6. Wood's Inst. of Law of Eng-
land. B. IV. Ch. 4.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. III. Tit. Burn's Eel. Law. Titles, No-
8. 2. 3. 4. Lib. IV. Tit. 6. 7. 8. 11. — 22. 42. 43. Blackstone's Comm. B. III. Ch.
Tit. 17. § 5—13. 3. 18. 19. 20. 22. 23. 24. 25.

Wood's Inst. of Civ. Law. B. IV. Ch. 1. 21. 22.

1. **JUDICIUM**, or Trial, is a legal debate, on a matter of controversy, before a competent Judge.

2. **JUDGMENTS**, in the Roman law, were 1. Private. 2. Public.

3. **PRIVATE JUDGMENTS** were those, which related to Civil Causes, in order to redress an Injury, as it affected an Individual; and were prosecuted by Action, which could only be instituted by the injured party.

4. A Court is a place, where Justice is judicially administered. This place, among the Romans, was 1. Superior. 2. Plane. In the former, the Praetor administered Justice *pro Tribunal*; in the latter, he was said *de Piano cognoscere*.

5. To a Court three persons at least are necessary, **ACTOR**, **REUS**, **JUDEX**. To whom may be added 1. Advocates or Counsel. 2. Proctors. 3. Notaries. 4. Apparitors or Bedels; called *Viatores* and *Executores litium*.

6. The Roman Praetor was not allowed to hear causes, but on certain **DAYS**. Days were 1. *Fasti*. 2. *Nefasti*. 3. *Intercisi*. Of these the first were properly

perly Judicial, and were called *Dies Sessionum*, *Dies Legitimi*, or Term-days.

7. The constituent parts of a Civil Cause, according to the form of PRIVATE JUDGMENTS, were, in order, these. I. **VOCATIO IN JUS.** II. **POSTULATIO et EDITIO ACTIONIS.** III. **VADIMONIUM.** IV. **INTENTIO LITIS** *five* **ACTIONIS.** V. **EXCEPTIO Rei.** VI. **DATIO JUDICIS.** VII. **SATISDATIONES Actoris et Rei.** VIII. **CONTESTATIO LITIS.** IX. **OATHS** of the **JUDGE** and **LITIGANTS.** X. **PROOFS.** XI. **DISCEPTATIO CAUSÆ.** XII. **SENTENCE.** XIII. **EXECUTION.** XIV. **APPEAL.**

8. I. **VOCATIO IN JUS** was a personal Citation of the *Reus*, or offending party, by which he was commanded to appear before the Magistrate, or *Prætor*, in order to enter into suit.

9. Personal Citation, by the law of the 12 Tables, might be by private authority, and with force; but could not be executed upon a man, within his own House or Walls. The same protection against an Arrest is afforded to a Defendant, in England. If the *Reus* absconded, so that the Citation was of no effect, the *Actor* was sent into the Possession of his Goods.

10. In England, the beginning or foundation of a Civil Suit, in the Court of COMMON PLEAS, is the Writ, called an **ORIGINAL**; which is 1. **Optional.** 2. **Peremptory.** The means of compelling compliance with this Writ is called the **PROCESS**: which is effected 1. by a Verbal Monition, or Summons. 2. by Writ of Attachment, or *Pone*. 3. by Writ of *Distingas*, or taking the Goods and Lands of the Defendant. To which are subsequent the Writs of *Capias ad Respondendum*, and *Testatum Capias*: Or, instead of these, in the KING's BENCH, the *Bill of Middlesex*, and the Writ of *Latitat*; or, in the EXCHEQUER, the Writ of *Quo Minus*.

11. If the *Reus* could find Sureties, who offered to defend his person (which Sureties were called *Vindictives*); or the parties could make up the matter by

Trans-

Transfication, while they were *in the way* to the Magistrate; the *Reus* was dismissed. In England, a Defendant, before he makes his Plea, may demand an IMPARLANCE with the Plaintiff, to see if the matter may not be ended without further suit.

12. II. POSTULATIO ACTIONIS was the Actor's asking of leave to institute his Action, on appearance of the parties before the Prætor.

13. EDITIO ACTIONIS was the publishing of the Action by the Actor in the presence of the *Reus*, after leave asked and obtained of the Prætor.

14. III. VADIMONIUM *Conceptum* was the Actor's obliging of the *Reus* to give Sureties for his appearance before the Prætor, on a day appointed. Such Sureties were called *Vades*.

15. The day appointed was generally the third day after the present, called *dies perendinus*: But sometimes a longer interval was allowed by the Prætor.

16. On Default of either party on the day appointed, the Defaulter lost his cause.

17. In England, a day is always given for the parties to appear in Court, in person or by their Attorneys, from one adjournment to another: which giving of a day is called the CONTINUANCE. In case of omission or neglect by the Plaintiff, he loses the benefit of his Writ, and is said to be *nonsuited*, or *non-pras'd*; When the omission or neglect is on the part of the Defendant, Judgment may go against him for such Default.

18. IV. INTENTIO LITIS *five* ACTIONIS was the preferring of the Suit or Action, in a certain form of words, by the Actor; on his own appearance, and that of the *Reus*, before the Prætor.

19. To this succeeded V. EXCEPTIO *Rei*; or the Exception made to the Action, by the *Reus*. VI. DATIO JUDICIS; or the appointment of a Judge, by the Prætor, to try the Fact; who at the same time defined the number of Witnesses, by whom the Fact should be proved. VII. SATISDATIONES *Actoris et Rei*;

Rei, or the Cautions and Securities given by each of the Litigants: all already explained.

20. VIII. CONTESTATIO LITIS answers to what in the law of England is called JOINING ISSUE, being a narration of the controversy, made by each party, before the Judge, in the presence of Witnesses: by which the matter in dispute was brought to a Trial, and in a way of being determined, in favour of the Actor or the *Reus*.

21. Whatever preceded the Contestation of Suit, was transacted before the Praetor, and said to be done *in Jure*: whatever was subsequent to it, was transacted before the Judge, and said to be done in *Judicio*.

22. IX. The OATH of the JUDGE was, that he would decide on the merits of the cause, *ex animi sententia*: That, taken by the LITIGANTS, was the Oath of CALUMNY.†

23. If on the day appointed for Trial the Judge were hindered from attending, *dies diffindebatur*, or the day was deferred: If either of the Litigants were absent, he was cited by one or more Edicts; after which if he did not appear, the Cause was heard, and Sentence given, as if he had been present.

24. X. PROOFS are derived from Facts; and were always first required from the side, which affirmed the matter in question.

25. Proof (*Probatio*) was 1. *Plena*; by two Witnesses, or a Public Instrument, 2. *Semi-plena*; by one Witness, or a Private Instrument. Two Half Proofs, joined together, made a Full Proof.

26. Proofs might be had from (1) Confession, (2) Presumptions, (3) Witnesses, (4) Instruments, (5) Oaths.

27. (1) Confession is an acknowledgment by the adverse party, that the Debt or Allegation, with which he is charged, is true.

28. (2) Presumptions are conjectural conclusions from

* See Chapters 3d, 5th, and 8th of this Book;

† See Chapter 7th of this Book.

from probable arguments: And are 1. of Law. 2. of
Man. ~~but go I in left to expect that, unless the~~
29. (3) ~~the~~ Witnesses are persons called upon to declare
in Court what they know of the Fact under exami-
~~nation~~
~~and~~

30. To make *full* proof, Two Witnesses were ne-
cessary: and where One only was to be had, the
party Himself was sometimes examined in his own
behalf. In England, One Witness is sufficient to testify
to a single Fact: nor can any one be Witness in his
own cause.

31. The examination of Witnesses was formerly in
public, and *viva voce*: But, according to the modern
practice of the Courts of Civil Law, it is now in pri-
vate; Interrogatories being previously settled for the
purpose.

32. Unwilling Witnesses might be compelled to de-
clare their Testimony: In England, they may be
brought in by a Writ of *Subpæna ad Testificandum*.

33. Trial by Witnesses, without the intervention
of a Jury, is in one instance permitted by the law of
England; on a Writ of Dower brought by a Wife,
when the death of the Husband is in Issue.

34. (4) Instruments or Writings were 1. Public;
which proved themselves. 2. Private; which, unless
very ancient, were to be proved by Witnesses.

35. In England, Records, and Deeds of 30 years,
prove themselves. Modern Deeds, and other Writ-
ings, must be proved by Witnesses. But Books of
Account are not allowed to be given in evidence for
the Owner; as in the Civil law.

36. (5) Oaths are 1. Promissory. 2. Decisive.

37. The Decisive Oath is 1. Voluntary. 2. Judicial.
3. Necessary. The Necessary Oath is (1) Purgatory.
(2) Suppletory.*

38. To

* See the case of *Williams* and Lady *Bridget Osborne*, in *Burn's Ecclesiastical Law*, Title, *Oaths*. *Williams* was admitted, by the
Dean of the Arches, to his Suppletory Oath, in order to prove
his Marriage with Lady *Bridget*: upon which the Lady appealed
to the Delegates; by whom the Marriage was confirmed.

38. To the Decisive Judicial Oath, in use among the Romans, that species of Trial in England, which is called **WAGER OF LAW**, is somewhat similar: by which, in an Action of Debt upon Simple Contract, a Defendant, who will swear himself not chargeable, and who appears to be a person of credit, shall be acquitted of his Debt.

39. **XI. DISCEPTATIO CAUSE** was the disputing of the Cause by the *Patroni*, or Advocates, on both sides. This consisted of two parts. 1. *Coniectio Causa*.

2. *Peroratio*.

40. **XII. SENTENCE** is 1. Interlocutory, on some incident question, arising from the principal cause. 2. Definitive, (otherwise called Final) by which the principal cause is determined.

41. Sentence, in the law of England, is called the **JUDGMENT**; which cannot be *entered* till the next Term after Trial had, and upon notice to the vanquished party.

42. To a Sentence Costs are a necessary appendage, both in the Roman and English laws.

43. **XIII. EXECUTION** is the putting in force the Sentence of the Judge.

44. By the old Roman law, if the party, who was cast, did not obey the Sentence within 30 days, he was assigned over to the Actor, who might commit him to prison, till satisfaction was made: This was called *Additio*. But the general way was for the Praetor to cause Execution to be done by Lictors, who obliged all to make the satisfaction required, in Damages, or by giving Pledges.

45. By the laws of England, Execution, in Actions Real or Mixt, is effected by Writ of *Habere facias Sei-
nam, or Possessionem*. In other Actions, where the Judgment is, that something Special be done by the Defendant, a Special Writ of Execution is issued, according to the case. Where Money only is recovered, Executions are 1. against the Body of the Defendant, or against his *Bail*. 2. against his Goods.

3. against

3. against his Goods, and Profits of his Lands. 4. against his Goods, and Possession of his Lands. 5. against his Body, Lands and Goods.

46. **XIV. APPEAL** is the removing of a cause from an Inferior to the next Superior Court; an **INHIBITION** being issued to the inferior Judge to stop proceedings, while the Appeal is depending.

47. An Appeal might be made immediately, *apud acta*; or within ten days after Sentence passed, by Libel. After two Appeals in the same cause, a third was not allowed.

48. **SUPPLICATION** is a complaint, brought within two years against a Sentence; where the person, against whom the Sentence was pronounced, neglected to appeal in time.

49. **RESTITUTIO IN INTEGRUM** was, when a cause, on petition of the party who was cast, was reduced by the Praetor to its first state; after which, the Suit might come on again, and have a second hearing.

50. A **REVIEW** is a petition to the same Judge to rehear the cause, and rectify the Sentence, if there be occasion.

51. In England, after Judgment given, Execution may be staid by several Writs, in the nature of Appeals: of which the Principal are 1. a Writ of Attaint. 2. A Writ of *Audita Querela*. 3. A Writ of Error.

C H A P. X.

*Of the COURTS IN ENGLAND, in which the CIVIL LAW is permitted to be used.*Wood's *Inst. of Laws of England.* B. IV. Ch. 1. 2.Grey's *Ecclesiastical Law.* Title 22. 24. 32. 42—46.Oughtoni *Ordo Judiciorum.* Tit. 137. 157—192. 193—217.

218—258. 259—268.

Burn's *Eccl. Law.* Titles, *Advowson, Appeal, Archdeacon, Arches, Benefice, Chancellor, Colleges, Commissary, Consistory, Consultation, Courts, Degradation, Delegates, Deprivation, Dilapidations, Double Quarrel, Excommunication, Faculty Court, Marriage, Peculiar, Penance, Prerogative Court, Prohibition, Sequestration, Spoliation, Suspension, Tithes, Visitation, Wills.* Blackstone's *Comm.* Introduction. Sect. 1. 3. B. I. Ch. 2. 18. B. II. Ch. 3. art. 2. Ch. 20. B. III. Ch. 3. 5. 6. 7. 16. 22. art. 3. B. IV. Ch. 19.

1. **T**HREE are Four Courts in England, in which the CIVIL LAW is permitted, under different restrictions, to be used. These are I. The Court MILITARY, or Court of Honour. II. The Courts MARITIME. III. Courts Christian, or ECCLESIASTICAL Courts. IV. The Courts of the Two UNIVERSITIES.

2. I. The Court MILITARY, or Court of Honour, in great vogue in the ages of Chivalry, is now almost out of use. The Judges of this Court were the Lord High Constable and Earl Marshal, jointly; but it is now held before the Earl Marshal only: It is not a Court of Record.

3. Causes, cognizable in the Military Court, relate 1. to Matters of Honour. 2. to Matters of Heraldry and Coat-Armour. But no cause is cognizable here, that may be determined by the Common Law; nor can any pecuniary satisfaction be given to the party injured, in the way of Damages.

4. The Proceedings In this Court are conformed to the Civil law, and the Law of Arms: And from its Sentence an Appeal lies to the King in person.

5. The Courts MARITIME are 1. The Court of Admiralty; which is held before the Lord High Admiral, or his Deputy, who is called the Judge: And is not a Court of Record. 2. Its Courts of Appeal.

6. Causes, cognizable in the Courts Maritime, are those arising on the Sea; but not partly on the Sea, and partly on the Land, nor within the body of any County.

7. The Proceedings in this Court are much conformed to the Civil law, in conjunction with Marine customs: But in Criminal cases, Offences are tried by Commissioners, the Judge of the Admiralty presiding; and the Law of England is followed, as if the Offences had been committed on Land.

8. The Courts of Appeal, belonging to the Courts of Admiralty, are 1. The King in Chancery, or the Court of Delegates. 2. In case of Prizes taken at Sea, certain Commissioners of Appeals; consisting, chiefly, of the Lords of the Privy Council.

9. III. The separation of the Ecclesiastical from the Temporal Courts was no where known, till after the Emperors became Christian; nor in England, till after the Norman Conquest.

10. ECCLESIASTICAL Courts are 1. Courts of VOLUNTARY; 2. Courts of CONTENTIOUS Jurisdiction.

11. Of Courts of VOLUNTARY Jurisdiction, the chief is the FACULTY Court, belonging to the Archbishop of Canterbury: the Judge or Officer of which is called MASTER or Commissary OF THE FACULTIES.

12. Courts of CONTENTIOUS Jurisdiction are 1. the Court of the ARCHDEACON: the Judge of which, where he does not preside himself, is called the OFFICIAL. 2. the CONSISTORY Court of every Bishop in

in his Diocese; the Judge of which is (1) the Bishop's CHANCELLOR; or (2) his COMMISSARY. 3. the Court of ARCHES, belonging to the Archbishop; the Judge of which is called the DEAN OF THE ARCHES. 4. the Court of PECULIARS; having Jurisdiction over all such Parishes in the Province of Canterbury, which are subject to the Metropolitan only.

5. the PREROGATIVE Court, for the Trial of Testamentary Causes, where the party dying hath left *bona notabilia* in two different Dioceses: the Judge of which is called the JUDGE OF THE PREROGATIVE. 6. the Court of DELEGATES, or the great Court of Appeal in all Ecclesiastical Causes. The Sentence of this Court is Definitive; but may be revised, with leave from the Crown, by a COMMISSION OF REVIEW.

13. The Courts of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction are, none of them, Courts of Record.

14. Causes, cognizable in Ecclesiastical Courts, are 1. Beneficial. 2. Matrimonial. 3. Testamentary. 4. Criminal.*

15. Beneficial Causes are 1. *Duplex Querela*. 2. *Jus Patronatus*. 3. Dilapidations. 4. Non-payment of Ecclesiastical Dues. 5. Spoliation. 6. Subtraction of Tithes. Tithes are (1) Predial. (2) Personal. (3) Mixt; which are due of common right to the Parson or Vicar; unless discharged (1) by Real Composition. (2) by Prescription.

16. Matrimonial Causes are 1. Jactitation of Marriage. 2. Contract of Marriage, and Espousals: (taken away by 26 Geo. II.) 3. Restitution of Conjugal Rights. 4. Divorces: (1) *a vinculo Matrimonii*, for a canonical cause existing *previous* to the Marriage; as Consanguinity, Affinity, and Corporal Imbecillity: (2) *a mensa et thoro*, for a cause arising *after* Marriage; as Adultery, Cruelty, &c. 5. Alimony.

17. Testamentary Causes are 1. Probate of Wills. 2. Grant of Letters of Administration. 3. Grant of Letters of Pardon.

* Under Criminal Causes I include those called Defamatory; which Oughton, in his *Ordo Judiciorum*, reckons as a fifth species of Ecclesiastical Causes, distinct from Criminal.

2. **Granting of Administrations.** 3. **Subtraction of Legacies.**

18. **Criminal Causes** are those, which relate to Crimes of Ecclesiastical Cognizance: where the proceedings are *pro salute anima et reformatione morum.*

19. **The Punishment of Crimes of Ecclesiastical Cognizance** belongs, of common right, to the Bishops, and their Vicars General in Spirituals; and, by Concessions or Prescription, to Archdeacons also: to both whom is committed, for this purpose, the power of **VISITATION.**

20. Ecclesiastical Punishments are 1. common to Clergy and Laity. 2. peculiar to the Clergy.

21. Ecclesiastical Punishments, common to Clergy and Laity, are 1. Monition. 2. Penance. 3. Excommunication; which is of two kinds, (1) the Greater. (2) the Less. Those peculiar to the Clergy, are 1. Sequestration of the Profits of a Church. 2. Suspension. 3. Deprivation. 4. Degradation.

22. **APPEALS** in Causes Ecclesiastical, which formerly, from the Reign of Stephen to that of Henry VIII, lay to the Pope or See of Rome, are now (by 24 and 25 Hen. VIII) directed to be in this form, and not otherwise: From the Archdeacon or his Official, to the Bishop or Diocesan: from the Bishop, his Chancellor or Commissary, to the Archbishop of the Province: from the Court of Arches, Court of Peculiars, and the Prerogative Court, to the King in Chancery, or the Court of Delegates.

23. IV. The Universities of Oxford and Cambridge are Corporations, Lay and Civil, by Prescription; whose Charters and Privileges have been confirmed by Parliament.

24. Of the Privileges belonging to the Universities the chief are 1. the Reservation of a certain part of the Rent, arising from College Leafes, in Provision-Corn. 2. the Printing of Bibles and books of Common Prayer; and (in the University of Cambridge) of Acts of Parliament, and Abridgments of Acts of Parliament;

liament *, in concurrence with the King's Printers. 3. the sending two of their own body Burgeses to Parliament. 4. Presentation to Benefices of Roman-Catholic Patrons. 5. the COURTS of the Chancellor of each University, or Vice-Chancellor, (which are also Courts of RECORD) in exclusion of the King's Courts of Common law.

25. Causes, cognizable in the Chancellors Courts of the two Universities, are all Civil Causes, excepting where the right of Freehold is concerned, and all Criminal Offences and Misdemeanors, under the degree of Treason, Felony, and Mayhem.

26. To constitute the exclusive right of Jurisdiction belonging to the Universities, one of the parties must be a Scholar or privileged person: in which case, the Chancellor or Vice-Chancellor may claim Cognizance of the Cause, by CERTIFICATE, without the intervention of a Jury.

27. Besides the Chancellor's Courts, there is, in the University of Cambridge at least, another, called the Court of the COMMISSARY: which hath cognizance in all Causes, Civil and Criminal, within the University; unless where a Master of Arts, or one of superior degree, is a party.

28. The Courts of the Universities have power to punish for Contempt and Contumacy; to set a Fine, and to Imprison the party till it be paid; and to inflict Ecclesiastical Censures, or such as are appointed by the Statutes, for Offences that are merely Temporal.

29. The Trial of Treason, Felony and Mayhem, though prohibited in the Chancellors Courts, is by a par-

* This valuable privilege, of printing Acts of Parliament and Abridgments of Acts of Parliament, was solemnly confirmed to the University of Cambridge, by the unanimous Judgment of the Court of King's Bench, Nov. 24, 1758. See *Burn's Ecclesiastical Law*, Title, *Colleges*: where the whole learning on this subject is exhausted, in an incomparable argument, in behalf of the University, by the late Lord Chancellor York, then Solicitor General.

particular Charter committed to the Courts of the HIGH STEWARD of either University: to whom, and to his Deputy, is also given the privilege of holding a COURT LEET.

30. From the Sentence of the Chancellor or Vice-chancellor, in the University of OXFORD, an APPEAL lies to Delegates, appointed by the Congregation: from thence to other Delegates, appointed by the Convocation: and if all three concur in the same Sentence, it is final. [†] In case of discordance in the Sentences, the Appeal lies, in the last resort, to the King in Chancery, or to Judges Delegates, appointed under the Great Seal.

31. From the Sentence of the Chancellor or Vice-chancellor, in the University of CAMBRIDGE, an APPEAL lies to the Senate, or Body of the University; by whom the examination of the Cause is committed to Delegates, not less than three nor more than five; whose Sentence is final, and not liable to be reversed by *Writ of Error* from the Courts of Common law. From the Sentence of the Commissary an Appeal lies to the Chancellor or Vice-chancellor; and from thence to Delegates, if the Cause require it.

32. The right of Appeal, allowed by the Statutes of the Universities, extends to ALL Causes, [‡] Criminal as well as Civil; in conformity to the Roman law.*

33. The

[†] This is agreeable to the Civil Law; according to which no Appeal was admitted after three Sentences conformable to each other. C. 7. 70. 1.

[‡] See Appendix, N° II. III. for the Statutes of the University of Cambridge on this head.

* See D. 49. 1. 6. where the Right of Appeal in Criminal Causes is admitted in the Roman law, without restriction, from the common principle of Humanity. *Credo*, says Ulpian, *Humanitatis ratione, OMNEM Provocantem audiri debere.* And this, even though the person condemned wished to decline the benefit of the Appeal, when made by another in his behalf. *Quid ergo*

33. The four Courts now mentioned, in which the Civil Law is permitted to be used, are all subordinate to the Courts of Common law; and in case of Encroachment of Jurisdiction, are liable to be restrained by PROHIBITION.

34. PROHIBITION is a Writ, issuing out of some of the Courts of Common law, forbidding the Judge and Parties of a Suit in an Inferior Court to proceed in the prosecution; *on suggestion* that the cause originally, or on account of some collateral matter, does not belong to that Jurisdiction.

35. Prohibition is sometimes granted, on suggestion of matters not contained in the Libel of the party aggrieved: This is called a Prohibition *on collateral Surmises*.

36. When the matter suggested appears, in the judgment of the Superior Court, to be false, or not proved, a Writ of CONSULTATION is granted; by which the Cause is returned to the original Jurisdiction, and determined by the Court below.

*si resistat, qui damnatus est, ad-versus Provocationem nec valit ad-
missere ejus Appellationem, perire festinans? ADHUC PUTEUM DIF-
FERENDUM SUPPLICIUM.*

G. H. A. P.

of the Ecclesiastical Courts in certain places
such as the City of London, and the Bishopric of Peterborough, and
such as the Deanery of Peterborough, and the Bishopric of Lincoln.

C H A P. XI.

Of the Course of Proceeding in the ECCLESIASTICAL COURTS, and COURTS OF THE TWO UNIVERSITIES, in England.

Grey's Ecclesiastical Law. Title 44. 45.
Oughton's Ordo Judiciorum. Tit. 7. 14. 19. 24. 48. 54—61. 72.
73. 75. 80. 85. 95. 97. 104. 105. 110. 111. 113—123. 127.
131. 137—139. 150—156. 269—272. 274. 276. 277. 285.
288—293. 295. 303. 304. 307. 319. 320. 329. 330. Synopsis
Praxeos in Curiis Ecclesiasticis, et Ordo Judicarius; ad finem
Tit. 14.

Burn's Eccl. Law. Titles, Answer, Appeal. Citation. Evidence.
Libel. Oaths.

Blackstone's Comm. B. III. Ch. 7.

1. CAUSES, which may be moved in the ECCLESIASTICAL COURTS, in England, are 1. Causes of OFFICE, which run in the name of the Judge. 2. of INSTANCE, at the solicitation of some party.

2. Causes of Office are 1. *ex Officio mero*. 2. *ex Officio promoto*. Causes of Instance are 1. Plenary.
2. Summary.

3. The constituent parts of an Ecclesiastical Cause, according to the usual Course of Proceedings, are, in order, these. I. CITATION. II. LIBEL. III. CONTESTATION OF SUIT. IV. PERSONAL ANSWER OF THE DEFENDANT. V. ASSIGNMENT OF A TERM PROBATORI. VI. PROOFS. VII. DEFENSIVE ALLEGATION. VIII. TERM TO PROFOUND ALL THINGS. IX. TERM TO CONCLUDE. X. INFORMATIONS. XI. SENTENCE. XII. EXECUTION. XIII. APPEAL.

4. I. CITATION is a Judicial Act, by which the Defendant is summoned to appear, in a place where Justice is administered, in order to enter into Suit.

5. Every

5. Every Citation is returnable at a certain place and day. Such Return may be made 1. Personally, by oath of the party, who has executed the same, 2. by Certificate.

6. Besides the Original or Primary Citation, there are others ; called 1. *Decretum viis et modis*, 2. *Sub matuæ*. 3. an Intimation.

7. II. A LIBEL (called in Common law a *Declaration*, and in Chancery a *Bill*) is a Charge, in writing, brought by the Plaintiff ; to which the Defendant is obliged to answer.

8. The proceeding by Libel is peculiar to Causes of Instance: In Causes of Office, the proceeding is by ARTICLES.

9. III. CONTESTATION OF SUIT is a general answer, made by the Defendant ; in which he denies the matter charged against him in the Libel.

10. IV. PERSONAL ANSWER OF THE DEFENDANT is what is urged in particular, by way of denial or extenuation of the charge ; before the Plaintiff makes proof of his Libel by Witnesses.

11. The Ecclesiastical Judge might formerly have compelled the parties to answer upon Oath to any matter objected against them, however criminal: But the power of administering such oath (called the oath *ex officio*) is taken away, by the Statute of 13 Car. II. Nor is any person now obliged to *purge* himself, upon oath, of any crime, of which he is accused.

12. V. The ASSIGNMENT OF A TERM PROBATORY is an appointment by the Judge of a certain time, within which the Plaintiff is required to prove so much of the Libel, as the Defendant has not confessed in his Personal Answers.

13. VI. PROOFS are had 1. from Witnesses, 2. from Instruments.

14. Witnesses are examined in private, 1. to the Libel of the Plaintiff. 2. to Interrogatories, proposed by the Defendant.

15. Unwilling Witnesses may be brought in by a Citation,

Citation, called a *Compulsory*: But those, who live at a distance, may be examined where they live, by virtue of a *Commission*.

16. To make Proof, Two Witnesses at least are necessary.

17. Instruments are 1. Public. 2. Private. Which, if not confessed by the adverse party, must always be proved by the person who produces them.

18. When the Term Probatory lapses, before the Plaintiff has finished his Proof, it may be continued for a longer time: unless the Judge, suspecting the party to have been *in mora*, shall have assigned it *reemptorier*.

19. If new matter arises, not yet produced in evidence, it may be admitted under the name of an *ALLEGATION*.

20. The Plaintiff, having proved his *Libel*, demands what is called the *PUBLICATION OF WITNESSES*; which, if the Defendant offers any thing by way of *Exception*, it is fatal for him to see.

21. **VII. DEFENSIVE ALLEGATION** is what is opposed by the Defendant, in writing, to the charge objected in the *Libel*. To which are consequent, as in the case of the Plaintiff, 1. the Personal Answer of the Plaintiff. 2. a Term Probatory. 3. Publication of Witnesses.

22. **VIII. THE TERM TO PROPOUND ALL THINGS** is an appointment by the Judge of a time, at which both parties are to exhibit all the Acts and Instruments, which make for their respective Causes.

23. **IX. THE TERM TO CONCLUDE** is an appointment by the Judge of a time, at which both parties are understood to renounce all further Exhibits and Allegations.

24. The Terms *to propound all things*, and *to conclude*, are peculiar to such Causes as are *Plenary*: In *Summary Causes*, instead of them, the Term required is called the *Term to hear Sentence on the first Affidavition*.

25. **X. INFORMATIONS** are arguments urged before the Judge by the Advocates on both sides, after the Pleadings and Proofs are concluded: Which are followed by **XI. the SENTENCE**; either Interlocutory or Definitive: and **XII. EXECUTION**.

26. **XIII.** Sometimes a Cause is removed from an Inferior to a Superior Court; by which all proceedings in the lower court are suspended, till the reasons of such removal are heard.

27. A Cause may be removed from an Inferior to a Superior Court 1. *ante Litis Ingressum*, by PROVOCATION. 2. *post Litis Ingressum*, by RECUSATION. 3. by APPEAL.

28. PROVOCATION is, when one, who suspects an Inferior Judge intends to proceed against him, in a Cause of Office or of Instance, puts himself, before he is cited, under the protection of a Superior Court.

29. RECUSATION is, when one, who suspects an Inferior Judge of Partiality, refuses, *after* he is cited, to submit to his Jurisdiction: in which case, the person refusing must exhibit Articles, to be referred to Arbitrators, named on both sides.

30. APPEAL is 1. Judicial, or *apud acta*; which is made *viva voce*. 2. Extrajudicial, before a Notary; which is made *in scriptis*.

31. Appeals may be 1. from Grievances, before Sentence. 2. from the Sentence; either Definitive, or Interlocutory, having the force of a Definitive.

32. Appeals from Grievances are always *in scriptis*; and must be interposed within 10 (or, as some say, 15) days, from the Grievance committed.

33. Appeals from the Sentence are generally *apud acta*, or *viva voce*, at the time when Sentence is pronounced; but may be *in scriptis*, within 15 days from the Sentence, if it be Definitive, or 10 days, if it be an Interlocutory.

34. In an Appeal from the Sentence, Letters Misive are demanded from the Judge *a quo*; which are transmitted to the Judge *ad quem*, to instruct him in the

the nature of the Suit. Such Letters Misive are called, in the Civil Law, **APOSTOLI**.

35. In an Appeal, whether from a *Gravamen* or the Sentence, an **INHIBITION** is issued from the Superior Court to the Inferior, to stop Proceedings.

36. If after Inhibition issued, or Appeal from the Sentence, the Judge *a quo*, or party obtaining Sentence, shall *attempt* any act, in prejudice to the Appellant, or the Appeal; they may both be proceeded against *in causa Attentationis*.

37. Appeals must regularly be finished within one Year, called *Primum Fatale*: But sometimes a second Year, called *Secundum Fatale*, is allowed.

38. The time of one or two Years, allowed by Law for the determination of Appeals, is called *Terminus Juris*: In case a shorter Time is appointed by the Judge, that Time is called *Terminus Hominis*.

39. In **CRIMINAL** Causes of Ecclesiastical Cognizance, the Methods of Proceeding are 1. by **INQUISITION**; *ex Officio mero*. 2. by **DENUNCIATION**; or Presentment of Churchwardens. 3. by **ACCUSATION**; *ex Officio promoto*.

40. The Course of Proceeding in the COURTS of the TWO UNIVERSITIES is by Citation, Libel, &c. And the Trial is, not by Jury, but by Examination of Witnesses, Informations, &c.* as in the Ecclesiastical and other Courts of CIVIL LAW.

* See Appendix, No. IV. V. VI.

C H A P. XII.

Of PUBLIC JUDGMENTS.

Inst. Lib. IV. Tit. 18.	Wood's <i>Inst. of Laws of Eng-</i>
Hoppii Comm. Lib. IV. Tit. 18.	<i>land.</i> B. III. Ch. 1. 3. B. IV. Ch. 5. art. 11. 12.
Heinecc. A. R. Lib. IV. Tit. 18. pr. 6 1—10. 45—80.	Blackstone's <i>Comm.</i> B. I. Ch. 15. B. II. Ch. 3. B. III. Ch. 8. B. IV. Ch. 1. 4. 6. 9. 10. 11. 12. 14. 15. 17. 29.
<u>El. J. C.</u> Lib. IV. Tit. 18.	<i>Principles of Penal Law.</i> Ch. 3—9. 12. 14. 15. 18—21.
<i>Esprit des Loix.</i> Liv. VI. Ch. 11. 14. 15. 17—20. Liv. VII. Ch. 10. 11. 13. Liv. XII. Ch. 5—20.	

1. **P**UBLIC OFFENCES, otherwise called Crimes or Misdemeanors, were punishable, among the Romans, by the Laws concerning Public Judgments.

2. PUBLIC JUDGMENTS were those, which related to Crimes, declared to be Public by some Law; and might, regularly, be prosecuted by any one of the Roman People, though not particularly interested in the prosecution.

3. Public Judgments answer to what in England is called CROWN LAW, where the Prosecution is in the name of the King; the Suits, so prosecuted, being called *Pleas of the Crown.*

4. Public Judgments were distinguished from PRIVATE 1. in their Institution. 2. in their Exercise.

5. Besides Public Judgments, there were others, which were 1. Extraordinary. 2. Popular.

6. EXTRAORDINARY JUDGMENTS were those relating to Crimes, concerning which no Law was enacted, or no certain Penalty was prescribed. The Crimes, so circumstanced, were called Extraordinary.

7. POPULAR JUDGMENTS were those, in which the Mulct or Penalty inflicted was applied to the private uses of any Actor that would sue for it.

8. Of Public Judgments, some were 1. CAPITAL; in which the Punishment prescribed was Death; which Death was (1) Natural; such as took away the Life of the Criminal. (2) Civil; such as took away his Liberty, or his Citizenship. 2. NOT-CAPITAL; in which the Punishment prescribed was short of Death, Natural or Civil.

9. Punishments of Natural or Civil Death were called Capital: others, short of Natural or Civil Death, were called Not-Capital.

10. The Modes of inflicting Natural Death were 1. Hanging. 2. Precipitation from a Rock. 3. Beheading. 4. Strangulation. 5. Burning alive. 6. Crucifixion, called *Servile Supplicium*. 7. *Damnatio ad Furcam*. 8. in *Gladium*. 9. in *Bestias*. The Dead Body of the Criminal was sometimes dissected, or hung in Chains: but, generally, was buried, after leave obtained from the Prince.

11. Civil Death was 1. Slavery. 2. *Damnatio in Metalla*. 3. in *opus Metalli*. 4. Banishment: (1) by Interdiction of Fire and Water: (to which *Abjuration of the Realm* in England had formerly a resemblance) (2) by Deportation.

12. To Capital Punishments Confiscation, or Forfeiture of Goods, was incident: But this was remitted by the later Emperors, in all Crimes under the degree of Treason.

13. Not-Capital Punishments were 1. Corporal: as Whipping, Fustigation, Stigmatizing. 2. Taliation. 3. Relegation. 4. Infamy, 5. Pecuniary Fines.

14. Imprisonment was no legal Punishment among the Romans; and was not, regularly, allowed, unless the *Reus* had *confessed* the Crime, with which he was charged. The Roman Prison consisted of two parts: 1. *Robur*. 2. *Tullianum*. The Keepers of the Prison were

were three, called *Triumviri*, or *Tresviri Capitales*; under whom was an officer, named *Commentariensis*.

15. Punishments in England are 1. Death; which, unless in very atrocious Offences, is usually inflicted by Hanging. 2. Forfeiture of Lands, or Goods, or both: and Corruption of Blood. 3. Corporal, short of Death: as Whipping, Mutilation, Branding, Setting in the Pillory or Stocks. 4. Banishment; temporary or perpetual. 5. Imprisonment; temporary or perpetual. 6. Pecuniary Fines.

16. Public Judgments, among the Romans, were I. *Lex Julia MAJESTATIS*. II. *Lex Julia de ADULTERIIS*. III. *Lex Cornelia de SICARIIS*. IV. *Lex Pompeia de PARRICIDIIS*. V. *Lex Cornelia de FALSIS*. VI. *Lex Julia de VI PUBLICA ET PRIVATA*. VII. *Lex Julia de PECULATU*. VIII. *Lex Flavia de PLAGIARIIS*. IX. *Lex Julia REPETUNDARUM, de AMBITU, de ANNONA, de RESIDUIS*.

17. I. *Lex Julia MAJESTATIS* was a Law, promulgated by Julius Cæsar, and again published, with additions, by Augustus, comprehending all the Laws before enacted to punish Transgressors against the State.

18. **MAJESTAS** denotes the Sovereign Authority of a State, whether lodged in one person or more. Whatever was attempted in violation of such Authority was called *Crimen Læsæ MAJESTATIS, or TREASON*.

19. Treason was further distinguished into 1. *Crimen Perduellionis*. 2. *Crimen Læsæ Majestatis in specie*.

20. *Perduellio* was, whatever was attempted directly against the Being or Safety of the Republic, or of the Prince, or his Ministers.

21. *Læsa Majestas in specie* was, whatever was attempted indirectly against the Dignity and Prerogative of the Republic, or Prince.

22. *Leſe Majesty* could not properly be committed by any but Subjects; nor *against* any but those, in whom the Supreme Power resided.

23. The Punishment of Perduellion was 1. *Ultimum Supplicium*, or Natural Death of the Criminal. 2. Condemnation of his Memory. 3. Forfeiture of his Lands and Goods; which Forfeiture had relation to the time of the Fact committed. 4. Exclusion of his Sons from Honours and Successions. The Punishment of *Lese Majesty*, specifically so called, was Natural Death, or Deportation, or Relegation; according to the circumstances of the Crime.

24. In England, the Law, by which those Offences are defined that more immediately affect the Person of the King, his Crown, or Dignity, and are distinguished by the name of **HIGH TREASON**, is the Statute of 25 Edward III. The species of High Treasons, created by subsequent Statutes, are chiefly such as relate 1. To Papists. 2. To the Protestant Succession.

25. The Punishment of High Treason, in Males, is to be 1. Hanged. 2. Embowelled. 3. Beheaded. 4. Quartered. And, in Females, to be Burned alive. In this Judgment is implied 1. Forfeiture of the Offender's Goods, and Lands; which Forfeiture of *Lands* has relation to the time of the Fact committed. 2. Corruption of Blood.

26. The Provisions, made by the Laws of England, to prevent oppression in the Prosecution, and defect of certainty in the Proof, of High Treason; enumerated.

27. *MISPRISION of Treason* is the Knowledge and Concealment of it, when committed by others; without any Assent to the Crime. The Punishment of this Offence, by the Civil law, was the same as that of Perduellion: but by the Law of England is 1. Forfeiture of Goods. 2. Loss of the Profits of Lands during life. 3. Perpetual Imprisonment.

28. *APOSTASY* and *HERESY* were considered, in the Roman law, as Treasons against Heaven; the Prosecution of which, like that of Treason against the State,

State, might be commenced after the Death of the Offender, and Judgment given against his Memory.

29. The Punishment of Apostasy, in England, was formerly Death: but, by the 9 & 10 W. III. is now, for the first offence, Incapacity; and for the second, Incapacity, and three Years Imprisonment.

30. The Punishment of Heresy, by the Common law of England, was Death, in consequence of the Writ *de Hæretero comburendo*: But that Writ is now abolished: and Heresy in all its kinds, save one, (denying any one of the PERSONS in the HOLY TRINITY to be GOD, or maintaining there are more Gods than ONE, which, by the 9 and 10 W. III. is liable to the same penalties as Apostasy) is subjected to Ecclesiastical Correction only.

31. II. *Lex Julia de ADULTERIIS* was made to punish 1. the Crime of ADULTERY. 2. the *Crime against Nature*. 3. INCEST. 4. *Stuprum*.

32. ADULTERY, by the Julian law, was the Violation of a Woman, who was married to another Man.

33. The Punishment of Adultery was 1. Relegation. 2. Confiscation of half the Goods of both the parties. 3. Confiscation of half the *Dos* of the Adulterers.

34. By a Constitution of the Emperor Constantine, the Adulterer and the Adulterers were both to be put to Death. Justinian changed the punishment of Death, on the part of the Woman, to that of Fustigation, together with confinement in a Monastery; which confinement, unless the Husband took her again within two years, was for Life.

35. A Father, who surprized his Daughter in Adultery, might kill the Adulterer and his Daughter too. A Husband, who surprized his Wife in Adultery at his own House, or after three Warnings, might kill the Adulterer, but not his Wife. In England, the Killing of an Adulterer, taken in the Act, by the Husband, is Manslaughter only, and not Murder.

36. Adultery, as a Public Crime, is punishable, in England, in the Ecclesiastical Courts. In the Temporal Courts it is regarded as a Private or Civil Injury; for which the Husband has satisfaction in Damages, by an Action of Trespass *vi et armis* against the Adulterer.

37. The *Crime against Nature* was punished by the Civil, as it also is by the English, laws, with Death.

38. INCEST between persons in the Right Line, was punished with Deportation: between persons in the Collateral Line, the punishment was arbitrary. In England, this Offence, like that of Adultery, is punishable in the Ecclesiastical Courts.

39. *Stuprum* was the Violation of a Widow or Virgin of character, without Force.

40. The Punishment of *Stuprum*, in persons of rank and consideration, was the confiscation of half their Goods: In meaner Persons, it was Corporal, with Relegation.

41. The Profession of a Prostitute, though esteemed infamous among the Romans, was not obnoxious to legal Censures.

42. III. *Lex Cornelia de SICARIIS* was a Law, enacted by L. Cornelius Sylla, the Dictator, to punish 1. the crime of HOMICIDE. 2. the crime called VENEFICUM.

43. HOMICIDE, or taking away the life of a Human Creature, is 1. CRIMINAL. 2. NOT CRIMINAL; which is 1. CASUAL. 2. NECESSARY. 3. CULPABLE.

44. CRIMINAL Homicide, otherwise called Murder, is the taking away of the life of a Human Creature, with deliberation and malice: The Punishment, by the Roman and English Laws, is Death.

45. The wilful Killing of a man's SELF was not considered in the Roman law, as Criminal: In the law of England, it is Felony; and punished by Ignominious Burial, and Forfeiture of Goods.

46. CASUAL Homicide is that, which is occasioned *per Infortunium*, or by Misadventure.

47. NECESSARY Homicide is that, which is committed 1. *Se Defendendo*, or in self-defence. 2. for the prevention of some forcible Crime.

48. Casual and Necessary Homicide were not obnoxious to Punishment, by the Roman law. In England, the killing of another *per Infortunium*, or *Se Defendendo*, is called EXCUSABLE Homicide, and punished with Forfeiture of Goods; which is remitted of course. The killing of another for the prevention of some forcible Crime is called JUSTIFIABLE Homicide, and is not liable to any Punishment.

49. CULPABLE Homicide is that, which is committed without Malice, and through a sudden heat; which the Law imputes to human infirmity. The punishment was arbitrary.

50. Culpable Homicide, called in the law of England MANSLAUGHTER, is Felony; but *with* the Benefit of Clergy, except in the case of STABBING.

51. VENEFICIUM is the crime of selling Poison, or of practising Magical Arts and Incantations; with a view of taking away the Life of a Human Creature. The Punishment was Death.

52. Witchcraft and Sorcery were formerly considered, in the law of England, as Heresies and Felonies; and were punished with Death. But all Prosecutions for these offences are now prohibited; and the Pretenders to Preternatural Arts are punishable by Imprisonment and the Pillory.

53. IV. *Lex Pompeia de PARRICIDIIS* was a Law enacted, or rather restored, by Pompey the Great, against that species of Criminal Homicide, which was committed on Parents and Children, and on those who are *in the place* of Parents and Children. The Punishment was Sewing the Criminal, together with certain other animals, in a Sack, and throwing them alive into the Sea.

54. In England, there is an aggravated species of Murder, called PETIT TREASON; committed, where a Servant kills his Master, a Wife her Husband, or an Ecclesiastic his Superior: the Punishment of which, in Males, is to be Drawn and Hanged; and in Females, to be Burned alive. But Parricide, as such, is not subjected to any extraordinary penalty.

55. V. *Lex Cornelia de Falsis* was enacted to punish the Fraudulent Suppression or Imitation of Truth, to the prejudice of another.

56. The *Crimen Falsi* might be committed 1. by Words. 2. by Writing. 3. by Deed.

57. The *Crimen Falsi* was committed by Words, in the case of bearing False Witness. Perjury, when committed in a court of Justice, upon a capital accusation, was not comprehended under the Law *de Falsis*; but was included, as a species of Assassination, under the Law *de Sicariis*. In England, Perjury, and Subornation of Perjury, are, in all cases, punished by Infamy, Imprisonment, and, sometimes, Transportation.

58. The *Crimen Falsi* was committed by Writing, in the case of making, altering, or suppressing a Testament, or other Instrument. The fraudulent making, or altering, of a Writing, to the Prejudice of another, in England, is called FORGERY; the Penalty of which is now, generally, Death.

59. The *Crimen Falsi* was committed by Deed, 1. in the case of counterfeiting or adulterating the Public Money. 2. a Supposititious Birth. 3. False Weights and Measures. 4. Selling or Mortgaging the same Thing to two Persons in two several Contracts. 5. Supporting the Law Suit of another by money, witnesses, or patronage; called, in the law of England, MAINTENANCE.

60. The Ordinary Punishment of the *Crimen Falsi* was Deportation in Free-men, and the *Ultimum Supplicium* in Slaves; But in many cases, it was arbitrary. In the cases of counterfeiting or adulterating the Public

Public Money, (which in England is a species of High-Treason) and of a Supposititious Birth; the Punishment was Death: inflicted, in the former instance, by Burning alive.

61. VI. *Lex Julia de VI PUBLICA ET PRIVATA* was enacted to restrain Public and Private FORCE. PUBLIC Force was that which was committed with arms, in violation of the public peace: The Punishment was Deportation. PRIVATE Force was committed without arms: and punished by Confiscation of a third part of the Estate of the Offender, and Infamy.

62. To Public Force was referred the *Crimen RAP-TUS*, or the Forcible Abduction of a woman of character, for the sake of Lust. The Punishment was Death in the Ravisher, and his Assistants; together with Confiscation of the Ravisher's estate.

63. Instances of public Force, in England, are Offences against the PUBLIC PEACE: As 1. Riotous Assemblies, to the number of twelve: the Punishment is Death. 2. Affrays. 3. Unlawful Assemblies, Routs, and Riots. 4. Forcible Entry and Detainer: all punished by Fine and Imprisonment. 5. Going unusually Armed: the Penalty for which is Forfeiture of the Arms, and Imprisonment.

64. The Forcible Abduction, and Marriage or Defilement, of an HEIRESS, in England, is Felony, without Clergy. For Stealing, or Deflowering of a Woman Child, under the age of Sixteen years, the Penalty is Imprisonment and Fine. RAPE, or the carnal knowledge of a woman, forcibly, and against her consent; or of a woman child, under the age of Ten years, even with her consent; is Felony, without Clergy.

65. An Instance of Private Force, in the law of England, is CHAMPERTY: which is a bargain with the Plaintiff or Defendant in a Suit, to have part of the land, debt, or other thing sued for, if the party

pre-

prevails at law; upon which the *Champertor* carries on the suit at his own expence.

66. VII. *Lex Julia de PECULATU* was enacted 1. to punish the Crime of *Peculatus*. 2. SACRILEGE.

67. *PECULATUS* is 1. the imbezzling of Public Money, belonging to the Commonwealth, by one to whose administration such money had not been committed. 2. the altering and removing of the Books, containing the Form and Terrars of Private Lands. The Punishment was, in Magistrates and their Accomplices, Death; in private persons, Deportation; and, sometimes, Restitution of fourfold.

68. SACRILEGE is the stealing of a *Res Sacra* or *Religiosa* from a sacred or religious place. The Punishment was Death; but sometimes a lighter penalty was inflicted.

69. Imbezzling the Public Money is punished, in England, by Fine and Imprisonment only. Sacrilege, or robbing the ornaments and goods of a Church, was distinguished by the Common Law from other Robberies; but by Statute it is put on the same footing with Felonies, denied the Benefit of Clergy.

70. VIII. *Lex Flavia de PLAGIARIIS* was made to punish the Crime, called *PLAGIUM*: by which was meant the fraudulent abduction, theft, or concealment of a Freeman, or of a Slave belonging to another. The Punishment was formerly pecuniary: afterwards it was arbitrary, and, in some cases, capital.

71. *Plagium* is called, in the law of England, KIDNAPPING; being the forcible stealing, or decoying away, of man, woman, or child, from their own country, and sending them into another. The Penalty is Fine, Imprisonment, and other corporal Punishment.

72. IX. *Lex Julia REPETUNDARUM, de AMBITU, de ANNONA, de RESIDUIS*, was made to punish the several Crimes, comprehended under those appellations.

73. *Crimen REPETUNDARUM, or BRIBERY*, was committed, when Magistrates, or persons in any public office, received money, by themselves or their domestics, to do something *more* or *less* than their office obliged them to. The Punishment was Restitution of fourfold; and sometimes Banishment, and Confiscation of Goods.

74. Bribery in England is, when a Judge, or other person concerned in the administration of Justice, takes a reward, to influence his behaviour in his office. The Penalty is Fine and Imprisonment.

75. *AMBITUS* is the unlawful buying and selling of any Public Office, or the procuring of Honours and Dignities by Money or Gifts. The Punishment was a Pecuniary Fine, and Infamy; and sometimes, Deportation, and Restitution of fourfold.

76. In England, the buying of Offices, which concern the King's Revenue, and the execution of Justice; and corrupt Elections in Colleges, and other Eleemosynary Corporations; are restrained by certain Statutes. The corrupt Presentation of any one to an Ecclesiastical Benefice is called *SIMONY*; by which that Turn is forfeited to the Crown.

77. *Crimen de ANNONA (Fraudata)* is the abusing of the Public Markets or Fairs, by which the Price of Provisions was made dearer. The Punishment was a Pecuniary Fine, and other extraordinary animadversion.

78. Offences, relative to the buying of Provisions, are chiefly comprehended, in England, under the articles of 1. Forestalling. 2. Regrating. 3. Engrossing: The Penalty in all which is Fine and Imprisonment.

79. *MONOPOLIES*, and Combinations to keep up the price of Merchandise, Workmanship, and Provisions, were punished, among the Romans, by Banishment, and Confiscation of Goods. The Penalty, in England, is Fine, Imprisonment, and other corporal Punishment.

80. *Crimen de RESIDUIS* is retaining the Public Money, or converting it to other uses than those to which it was designed, by a Magistrate to whose administration such money had been committed. The Punishment was Restitution of the *pecunia Residua*, or money retained or converted, together with a third part of the sum over and above, and Infamy.

81. The Mal-Administration of High Officers in Public Trusts is usually punished, in England, by the method of Parliamentary Impeachment, with Fine, Banishment, and perpetual Disability.

82. The Punishments of the several Crimes, which have here been mentioned, did not all descend from the Laws, by which those Crimes were made PUBLIC; but were, for the most part, appointed by the Constitutions of the later Emperors.

C H A P. XIII.

Of the FORM of PUBLIC JUDGMENTS, or the course of proceeding in CRIMINAL CAUSES; and of JUDGMENTS OF THE PEOPLE; according to the Roman Law.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. IV. Tit. 18. § 11—33. Wood's *Inst. of Laws of England*. B. IV. Ch. 5.

Wood's *Inst. of Civ. Law*. B. IV. Ch. 4. Blackstone's *Comm.* B. III. Ch. 23. B. IV. Ch. 21—32.

Esprit des Loix. Liv. VI. Ch. 4. *Principles of Penal Law*. Ch. 25. Liv. XI. Ch. 18.

I.

1. **T**H E power of judging Criminal Causes, among the Romans, which at first belonged to the Kings, and then to the Consuls, was committed next to an Extraordinary Officer, appointed by Commission for the prosecution of each crime, whose general name was **QUÆSTOR PARRICIDII**.

2. Cri-

2. Criminal Causes were afterwards arranged under different heads, called QUÆSTIONES PERPETUE; and different Prætors were created, to each of whom was assigned one or more of these Questions, with power to judge the Crimes depending on them, during the year of his Magistracy.

3. Besides the Prætor or Quæstor, there were other persons, assistant to him in Judgment; of whom the principal or chief was called JUDEX QUÆSTIONIS; and the rest were named JUDICES SELECTI.

4. The regular number of Judges was 450; which was again distributed into Decuries, or Committees of Ten. Out of these a certain number was *selected*, for the trial of any particular crime; who sat together with the Prætor, and gave their Verdict, as JURORS do in England.

5. A Judicial Enquiry into Crimes might arise 1. from Inquisition. 2. Denunciation. 3. Accusation. In England, Proceedings in Courts of Criminal Jurisdiction are 1. Summary, without the intervention of a Jury. 2. Regular, with the intervention of a Jury.

6. The constituent parts of a Criminal Cause, according to the form of PUBLIC JUDGMENTS, were, in order, these. I. VOCATIO IN JUS. II. POSTULATA FACULTAS DEFERENDI NOMEN. III. DELATIO NOMINIS, *ejusque* RECEPTIO. IV. CITATIO REI. V. SORTITIO JUDICUM. VI. ACTIO PRIMA *five* ACCUSATIO. VII. PROOFS. VIII. DEFENSIO *et* LAUDATIO REI. IX. ACTIO SECUNDA *five* COMPERENDINATIO. X. MISSIO JUDICUM IN CONSILIIUM. XI. SENTENCE. XII. EXECUTION.

7. I. VOCATIO IN JUS was a personal citation of the *Reus*, or person accused, by which he was commanded to appear and answer to a Crime, of which he was accused or suspected.

8. In great offences, or where the Criminal had confessed the crime with which he was charged, the *Reus* was

was sent to prison; and might be seized, even within his own House or Walls. In small offences, he was suffered to go at large, giving Sureties for his appearance; or was committed to the custody of a Soldier; or kept at the house of a Magistrate.

9. In England, the beginning of the Regular method of Proceeding, in Courts of Criminal Jurisdiction, is by ARREST: which is followed by COMMITMENT of the Offender to Prison; unless, in bailable offences, he finds Securities for his appearance, by giving BAIL.

10. II. POSTULATA FACULTAS DEFERENDI NOMEN was the Accuser's asking of leave to enter the name of the Criminal, together with the Crime objected against him; on his own appearance and that of the *Reus* before the Quæstor or Prætor.

11. Sometimes the *Reus* would institute a cross Accusation of the Accuser, in order that he might be set aside as an infamous person. This cross Accusation was called *Anticategoria*.

12. If more accusers than one appeared, a previous Judgment was necessary, in order to determine which should be admitted to accuse. This previous Judgment was called DIVINATIO.†

13. III. DELATIO NOMINIS was the entering of the name of the *Reus* on the roll of Criminals, by the Accuser; he having first taken the Oath of Calumny.

14. RECEPTIO NOMINIS was the admission of such name by the Quæstor or Prætor, in consequence of being asked by the Accuser.

15. The manner of Accusing Offenders in England is called their PROSECUTION: Which may be 1. upon a previous finding of the Fact by a GRAND JURY; either (1) from their own knowledge, in the way of Presentment; or (2) upon a written Accusation, in the form of an Indictment. 2. without such

† See the Oration of Cicero against Q. Cæcilius; in which the dispute is, whether he or Cæcilius ought to be admitted to accuse Verres, and which, for this reason, is intitled *Divinatio*.

previous finding, (1) by Information, at the suit of the King. (2) by Appeal, at the suit of a Subject.

16. IV. CITATIO REI was the summoning of the *Reus* to appear in Court, in order to a Trial, on a day, which had been before appointed by the *Prætor*.

17. If on the day appointed the *Reus* did not appear, Banishment was inflicted on him, in his absence. If the Accuser made Default, the name of the person accused was struck from off the roll of Criminals.

18. In England, when an Offender is indicted in his absence, PROCESS is issued, to bring him into Court; after which he is called upon by name to answer the matter of the Indictment; which is termed his ARRAIGNMENT. To this may be subsequent 1. the Standing Mute of the Prisoner. 2. his Confession of the Fact; simply, or in the way of Approvement. 3. his Pleading to the Indictment.

19. The PLEA of a Prisoner to the Indictment is 1. a Plea to the Jurisdiction. 2. a Demurrer to the Indictment. 3. a Plea in Abatement. 4. a Special Plea in bar. 5. the GENERAL ISSUE, Not Guilty.

20. V. SORTITIO JUDICUM was the chusing by Lot of such a number out of the body of Judges, as the Law, on which the Accusation was founded, had determined for the Trial of the Crime, objected to the *Reus*.

21. In England, after issue joined, the usual method of TRIAL is by JURY: such Jury being first Impanelled by the Sheriff, and twelve, out of those whose names are returned on the Panel, being chosen by Lot.

22. When the number of Judges was completed, the Accuser or the *Reus* had each the liberty of rejecting such of the persons selected as they disapproved of; in like manner as Jurors in England may be challenged, either on the part of the King or on that of the Prisoner, as they appear, when called, to be sworn.

23. Challenges to the Jury in England are 1. to the

the whole Panel, called Challenges to the Array. 2. to particular Jurors, called Challenges to the Polls. Challenges to the Polls are 1. for Cause. 2. Peremptory.

24. After Rejection of any of the Select Judges, as many new ones were substituted in their place, as were wanting to complete the legal number. To this answers what is called in England striking a *Tales*, or awarding a *Tales de circumstantibus*; by which such men, as were summoned on the first Panel, or are present in Court, are joined to the other Jurors, so as to complete the number of twelve.

25. VI. ACTIO PRIMA *sive ACCUSATIO* was, what was urged by the Accuser in a continued speech, in order to prove and aggravate the crime alleged against the *Reus*.

26. VII. PROOFS were principally had 1. from Witnesses: which were to be two in number at the least. In England, one positive Witness is generally sufficient to convict a Prisoner, except in cases of Treason. 2. Instruments or Writings. 3. Confessions of Slaves, belonging to the *Reus*; which Confessions were extorted by the Rack. In some circumstances, the *Reus* himself might be forced to a Confession by Torture: but no such proceeding is allowable by the Laws of England.

27. VIII. DEFENSIO *Rei* was, what was urged by the Advocates of the *Reus*, in order to elude or extenuate the charge of the Accuser.

28. LAUDATIO *Rei* was, what was advanced by persons of authority and credit, in favour of the character of the *Reus*.

29. In England, Witnesses for the Prisoner are examined upon oath, in like manner as Witnesses against him: But no Counsel is allowed a Prisoner, on a Trial upon the General Issue, with respect to matters of Fact, except in the case of Treason.

30. IX. ACTIO SECUNDA *sive COMPERENDITATIO* was a second recitation of the cause, made by each

each party, after an Adjournment of two days.* In some cases, such an Adjournment was not allowed.

31. **X. MISSIO JUDICUM IN CONSIGLIO** was the sending of the Judges out, after the evidence on both sides was closed, in order to consult about their Sentence. In England, after the proofs are summed up, the Jury withdraw, unless the case be very clear, to consider of their Verdict.

32. **XI. SENTENCE** was pronounced by the *Prætor*, in conformity to the suffrages of the greater part of the Judges: and was either 1. **AMPLIATIO**, or an order for the rehearing of the cause, on a day appointed, for the sake of more ample information. 2. **ABSOLUTIO**, or a discharge of the *Reus* from the same Accuser, though not from the same Accusation. 3. **CONDEMNATIO**, or the pronouncing of him Guilty.

33. In England, no Verdict can be given by a Jury, unless unanimous in their opinions. This Verdict is sometimes 1. Special; where, on the facts stated, they *doubt* the matter of law, and leave it to be determined by the Court: but is usually 2. General: (1) Not Guilty; which discharges the Prisoner for ever of the Accusation, unless *appealed* of Felony within the time limited by law. (2) Guilty: upon which, or when the Prisoner has *pledged* Guilty, he is said to be **CONVICTED**.

34. The Conviction of a Prisoner, in England, is regularly followed by the **JUDGMENT**, or the pronouncing of the Punishment expressly ordained by law. But Judgment is often *arrested* by some intervening circumstance; of which the principal is the **BENEFIT OF CLERGY**.

35. **XII. EXECUTION** of the Sentence was called *Animadversio*, and was left to the care of the *Prætor*.

In

* See the six Orations of Cicero against Verres; of which the first is called *Actio Prima*, and the other five are classed under the general name of *Actio Secunda*.

In England, it must be performed by the legal officer, and in the manner the law directs.

36. Execution of the Sentence might be suspended, 1. by the Intercession of the Tribunes or Consuls. 2. by Appeal.

37. After Judgment of Death, or of Outlawry for a Capital Offence, in England, the ATTAINER of a Criminal commences. But Judgment, and its consequences, may be avoided, 1. by Falsifying or Reversing the Judgment. 2. by Reprieve or Pardon.

II.

Heinecc. A. R. Lib. IV, Tit. Blackstone's Comm. B. IV, Ch.

18. § 3. 34—45. 19. 31.

Esprit des Loix. Liv. XII, Ch. 19.

38. Besides Public Judgments, there were also JUDGMENTS OF THE PEOPLE, called JUDICIA POPULI; which were held by the Romans, assembled at their *Comitia*, either *Centuriata* or *Tributa*, and related both to Private and Public Causes.*

39. The constituent parts of a Cause, whether Civil or Criminal, when heard before the Roman People, were, in order, these. I. DIEI DICTIO. II. CITATIO REI. III. ACCUSATIO. IV. PROMULGATIO. V. DEFENSIO REI. VI. POPULI vel PLEBIS SUFFRAGIA.

40. DIEI DICTIO was the notice given by a Magistrate, that he intended to impeach a certain Citizen, (whom he mentioned by name) of a certain Crime, before the People, on a certain day.

41. CITATIO REI was the summoning of the *Reus* to appear, according to appointment, on a day prefixed. If, through contumacy or consciousness of guilt,

* See the account of the Accusation of P. Scipio Africanus before the Roman People, as related by Livy, in the 38th Book of his History; which is illustrated not a little from this part of the Civil Law.

guilt, the *Reus* was absent; an arbitrary Punishment was imposed on him by the Magistrate, who meant to accuse him.

42. **ACCUSATIO** was the charge brought against the *Reus* before the People, and repeated thrice. To this was added an Intimation, called *Anquisitio*, of the Mulct or Punishment intended, which was assigned by the accusing Magistrate at his discretion.

43. **PROMULGATIO** was the publishing of the Accusation, together with the Mulct or Punishment proposed, on three successive Market-days, for the information of the People.

44. **DEFENSIO REI** was what was urged by the *Reus*, or by his Advocates, after the time of Promulgation was expired, in order to elude or extenuate the crime alleged against him. After which a day was fixed, on which the People were to assemble, in order to give their Judgment.

45. **POPULI vel PLEBIS SUFFRAGIA** were the Votes of the People or of the Plebeians, in the *Comitia Centuriata* or *Tributa*; and given *per Tabellas*, in the manner used in passing a Law: by a majority of which the *Reus* was Acquitted or Condemned.

46. To these Judgments of the People, among the Romans, the Trial, in England, of great offenders, before the Lords, in consequence of a **PARLIAMENTARY IMPEACHMENT** by the Commons, is, in some respects, similar.

150
Habentur in aliis, quod in aliis non sunt, et in aliis sunt, quod in aliis non sunt.

A P P E N D I X
Habentur in aliis, quod in aliis non sunt, et in aliis sunt, quod in aliis non sunt.

A T T O R A T
Habentur in aliis, quod in aliis non sunt, et in aliis sunt, quod in aliis non sunt.

A C A D E M I C A N T A R R I C I E N S I S
Habentur in aliis, quod in aliis non sunt, et in aliis sunt, quod in aliis non sunt.

A C A D E M I C A N T A R R I C I E N S I S
Habentur in aliis, quod in aliis non sunt, et in aliis sunt, quod in aliis non sunt.

APPENDIX.

STATUTA

QUÆDAM

ACADEMIÆ CANTABRIGIENSIS.

N°. I.

Cap. xii. *De LEGUM Studioſis.*

QUI a primo in Academiam adventu LEGIBUS operam dabit, primum annum integrum INSTITUTIONUM lectioni domi suæ impendat; deinde Quinquennium totum Publicum Juris Professorem audiat. Respondebit publice semel Professori, aut alicui Doctori ejusdem Facultatis, antequam fiat Baccalaureus Juris. Qui fuit ante Baccalaureus ARTIUM, quatuor annorum studio poterit Juris esse Baccalaureus, si ordine præscripto responderit.

Cap. xiii. *De LEGUM BACCALAUREIS.*

HIC etiam Regium in Jure Professorem audiat Quinquennium. Respondebit hoc tempore bis in suis scholis, Opponet semel; et cooptabitur Doctor. Magister Artium, septennium dans operam Legibus, et cæteris perfunctis quæ hic requiruntur, poterit cooptari inter Legum Doctores.

Cap. xiv. *De LEGUM DOCTORIBUS.*

DOCTOR Legum mox a Doctoratu dabit operam Legibus ANGLIAE; ut non sit imperitus earum Legum quas habet sua patria; et differentias exteri patriique Juris noscat;

Nº. II.

Cap. xlii. *De CANCELLARI^I Officio.*

CANCELLARIUS potestatem habebit ad OMNES omnium Scholasticorum atque etiam eorum Famulorum CONTROVERSIAS, Summarie, atque sine ulla Juris Solemnitate praeter illam quam Nos præscribimus, secundum JUS CIVILE et eorum Privilegia et Consuetudines, tum audiendas tum dirimendas: ad — ignavos, grassatores — contumaces, nec obedientes, Suspensione Graduum, Carcere, aut alio leviore suppicio, JUDICIO suo, castigandos. — Non licebit tamen Cancellario aliquem Scholarem exilio mulctare, aut aliquem Pileatorum aut Præfectorum Collegiorum incarcerare, absque consensu majoris partis Præfectorum Collegiorum. — Quicquid Statutis nostris, vel Academiæ,* Cancellario faciendum attribuitur, in ejus absentia, hoc idem a Procancellario fiat. — Eidem Cancellario, cum consensu totius Academiæ, licebit Nova Statuta, ad eruditionis amplificationem et decori atque honesti conservationem inter Scholasticos habendam, fiscire; sic ut ea His Decretis nostris nihil detrahant aut officiant.†

Cap.

* *Vel Academiæ*; that is, by the Old Statutes of the University, before those given by Q. Elizabeth.

† It hath been said, that the 42d Statute, *De Cancellarii Officio*, gives a right to interpose in Criminal matters, or matters relating to correction and discipline, only: And that from the power committed in this Statute to the Chancellor, of punishing Contumacy and some other Offences *Judicio suo*; as also from immediate Imprisonment being one of the Punishments allowed; (which, it has been pretended, may be executed before there can be an Appeal) it necessarily follows, that the Jurisdiction of the Chancellor is final, in the first instance. But it has been answered, with equal truth and sagacity, that the very first clause, *Cancellarius potestatem habebit ad OMNES — Scholasticorum — Controversias — SECUNDUM JUS CIVILE et eorum Privilegia et Consuetudines, tum audiendas*

Cap. I. *De Ordinationibus Collegiis præscriptis.*

STATUTA omnia, Compositiones et Consuetudines, quæ Scripturis Sacris, Institutis nostris, aut Iis. S. Statutis* adversari videbuntur, abrogata et rescissa sunt; reliquis suo robore permansuris.

Si quid dubii vel ambigui in Iis Statutis et Sanctionibus nostris oriatur; id per Cancellarium et majorem partem Præfectorum Collegiorum explicabitur et determinabitur: Quorum Determinationi et Interpretationi reliquos omnes cedere volumus.

No.

audiendas tum dirimendas — is alone sufficient to prove, that the administration of civil as well as criminal Justice is here included. 2dly, that the words *Judicio suo* mean no more, than that in causes of *less moment*, and towards offenders of *inferior rank*, the Chancellor may proceed by his sole judgment, or *single authority*, without the concurrence of the Heads of Colleges: Or, that he may inflict on offenders *which* of the several censures mentioned in the Statute — *Suspensione Graduum, Carcere, aut alio leviore Supplicio* — he shall think fit, at *bis discretion*: but by no art of construction can be made to contain the sense of *final determination*. 3dly, that it is not true, there can be no Appeal from a Sentence of *Imprisonment*, because such Sentence is to be executed *immediately*; for an Appeal may be made *apud acta* §, as in other Ecclesiastical Courts, which may *suspend* the execution. Lastly that, even supposing the 42d Statute to relate *merely* to criminal causes, it will not follow, from *no mention* being there made of an Appeal from the Chancellor's Sentence, that the *Omission* in such a case amounts to a *Prohibition*, and that Appeals in Criminal Causes are not allowed by the Statutes of the University: For the Powers given to the Chancellor are still to be exercised, in conformity to the *Privileges* and *Customs* of the University; and the same clause, which impowers the Chancellor to judge *omnes Controversias Scholasticorum*, requires him also to judge *secundum Jus CIVILE*: Now the *Civil Law*, it is certain ||, allows Appeals in *all* Causes, Criminal as well as Civil.

* *Iis Statutis*; that is, the *New Statutes of Q. Elizabeth*.

§ See Chapter IX. pr. 47. and Chapter XI. pr. 30. 33. of the Third Book of this Analysis. The words of the Civil Law are express: *Si APUD ACTA quis appellaverit, satis erit si dicat, APPELLO.* D. 49. 1. 2.

|| See the Note on Chapter X. pr. 32. of the Third Book of this Analysis.

Nº. III.

Cap. xlviij. *De CAUSIS FORENSIBUS.*

OMNES CAUSÆ et LITES, quæ ad Universitatis Nōtionem pertinent, tam PROCANCELLARII quam COMMISSARIJ Judicio subjiciantur: nisi Procuratores vel Taxatores Academæ, aut eorum aliquis, vel Magister Artium, aut qui supra illum fuerit, alter litigantium sit: Tunc enim PROCANCELLARII SOLIUS erit Jurisdictio; nisi in Nundinis Sturbrigensibus, et iis quæ ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste apud Barnwell, tenentur. Finem autem accipient intra triduum, si fieri potest; omni juris solennitate semota.

A SENTENTIA COMMISSARII ad PROCANCELLARIUM APPELLABITUR, intra viginti quatuor horas post latam Sententiam. A PROCANCELLARIO autem, sive Lis coram excepta sit, sive per Appellationem ad eum devoluta, ad UNIVERSITATEM Provocatio fiet, intra biduum a tempore latæ sententiae, et non post: suamque Appellationem intimabit Appellans ALTERI PROCURATORUM, intra triduum latæ sententiae. Ille vero statim, nomine Academæ, Judici a quo Inhibebit, Ne quid, pendente Appellatione, attentare vel innovare præsumat: prius tamen duobus solidis, Honorarii loco, ab Appellante acceptis; nec non viginti solidis apud eum depositis; Appellantem restituendis, si justam foüssi causam probetur; vel, in usum Academæ convertendis, si temere appellasse convincatur, aut si post *datos* *Judices* a persecutioñe cessaverit, vel culpa sua cognitio differatur. Causæ Appellationum ad Universitatem *ultra decem dies*, si fieri potest, post *datos* *Judices*, non protrahantur. Nec secunda Appellatio omnino admittatur.

Judices Delegati, tres ad minimum, nec plures quam quinque, pro qualitate causæ in omni Appellatione dabuntur; et sententiae majoris partis illorum standum erit. Potestas autem nominandi Judices sit penes quinque illos viros qui pro CAPITE illius anni constituti sunt, et duos PROCURATORES. Et qui a majore parte istorum nominati fuerint, ad Regentes et Non Regentes deferentur, suffragiis suis eligendi, si placent eis: alioqui, mutatis uno vel altero, alii, eorum loco per dictos SEPTENVIROS surrogati, proponentur eligendi: Et si hi quoque displicant, similiter tertio fiet.

Quod

Quod si nec tertio loco positi elegantur, licebit dictis Septemviris, aut eorum majori parti, pro illa vice tantum, Delegatos Judices eligere et dare. Et si major pars Septemvirorum, vel in nominandis Judicibus, vel in eligendis illis, (quando Ejectio ad eos devolvitur) non conveniat; tunc plures numero prævalebunt, sicut majorem partem vel æquam, habita ratione totius numeri, non efficiant. *

No.

* It hath been asserted, that the 48th Statute, *De Causis Forensibus*, (where an Appeal from the Sentence, both of the Commissary and the Vice-Chancellor, is expressly given, and the manner of appealing is prescribed) relates to Civil causes only, in which two parties are litigant. † But here again, the words in the beginning of the Statute, never afterwards restrained or limited, — *OMNES Cause et Lites, quæ ad Universitatis notiōnem pertinent, tam Pro cancellarii quam Commissarii judicio subjiciantur* — are as general as any words can be, so as to comprehend Trials of every sort: although it is not to be wondered, that the same Critics, who would confine *omnes Controversias* in the 42d Statute to Criminal causes, should also confine *omnes Cause et Lites* in the 48th Statute to Civil causes only. Adly, the Appeal from the Commissary to the Vice-chancellor is given in the same clause, and in the same manner, with the Appeal from the Vice-chancellor to the Delegates: and the words of the Commissary's Patent extend as well to Causes of Correction and Censure, as to Civil Causes. Now there can be no doubt, but that an Appeal lies from the Commissary to the Vice-chancellor in ALL Cases.

The mistake on this Subject seems to have arisen, from imagining that the express authority of Statute is required, to make good the claim to Appeals; whereas the Right stands entirely on the NATURE OF UNIVERSITY-JURISDICTION: In consequence of which, there hath been an immemorial Practice of Appealing; supposed indeed and admitted in both the old and new Statutes, and authorized by the Prescription of various Rules, for the exercise of it; but neither expressly commanded, nor prohibited in either.

See an excellent Pamphlet, (from whence the explanation of this Statute, *De Causis Forensibus*, as also that of Statute the 42d, *De Cancellarii Officio*, inserted in the Appendix No. II. has been extracted) intituled, *The Opinion of an Eminent Lawyer concerning the Right of Appeal from the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge*. By a Fellow of a College. 2d Edit. 1751.

† The Title of this Statute is certainly not sufficient to support such an Assertion: at least if the opinion of the celebrated VINITIUS, who is surely a competent judge on this occasion, be at all regarded; and who has plainly declared, that, in his conceptions, *Causæ Forenses* implied something more than Civil Causes merely. That learned Civilian, in his useful work, intituled

Nº. IV.

SENATUS-CONSULTUM sive GRATIA.

13 Feb. 1593.

CUM Academiæ Statuto *De Causis Forensibus* cautum fit, ut omnes Lites, si fieri possit, intra triduum terminentur, nec Causæ Appellationum ultra decem dies, si fieri itidem possit, post datos Judices, protrahantur. Usu autem jam competitum fit, quorundam *Malitia* factum esse, ut multæ Appellations non tam bona fide quam vexandorum adversariorum gratia ab hominibus litigiosis interpositæ fuerint: Idcirco, ut huic incommodo in posterum omnino subveniatur, Placet vobis, ut unanimi Procancellarii, Doctorum, Magistrorum Regentium et Non-Regentium, auctoritate statutum et decretum sit, ut, in omni deinceps Appellatione, Pars Appellans, una cum Advocato, Patrono et Procuratore suo, statim post Appellationem sive a Commissario sive a Procancellario factam, præstet Juramentum Corporale coram Judice a quo, quod *in conscientia sua iustam habeat causam Appellandi*: præterea etiam, ut, Appellatione a Procancellario ad Academiam facta, utraque pars, tam Appellans quam Appellata, et utriusque etiam partis Advocatus, Patronus et Procurator, similiter Juramentum præstent Corporale, quod neque directe neque indirecte, neque per se neque per alium quempiam, Septemviros, apud quos potestas est Delegatos Judices nominandi, sollicitent ad assignandum aliquem Delegatum, sed ipsorum arbitrio talem nominationem libere permittent. Et ut quæcunque Appellations deinceps in quibuscunque Forensibus Controversiis, sive ab *Interlocutoria Sententia* sive *Definitiva*, interponentur, eas intra quadraginta dies, proxime post Inhibitionem factam numerandos, quoctunque impedimento non obstante, Delegati Judices, virtute Juramenti sui Academiæ præstiti, terminare teneantur: Nisi forte per Appellantem steterit hujusmodi dilatio; quo in casu, irrita sit Appellatio et pro *deserta* habeatur.—Et, ut hoc Decretum Vestrum pro Statuto habeatur, in libris Procuratorum infra decem dies immediate sequentes inscribatur?

No.

Partitiones Juris Civilis, (Lib. III. Cap. 17.) being led by his Subject to speak of the *Office of Assessors*, informs us, that it consists, among other particulars, in *Cognitionibus*; *id est*, as he himself explains his meaning, in *CAUSARUM FORENSIUM Quæstionibus et Disceptionibus*, SIVE CIVILES sint et *Pecuniariæ*, SIVE *Publicæ et Criminales*.

N. V.

SENATUS-CONSULTUM sive GRATIA.

24 Oct. 1609.

CUM Statutis Academiæ nostræ cautum sit, ut Omnes Causæ in aliqua Curia Universitatis motæ, omni Juris solemnitate semota et sola Facti veritate inspecta, debite terminentur *intra triduum*, si commode fieri possit; quæ quidem Statuta (inter alia) quilibet Advocatus, Procurator, et alii omnes sese ad postulandum gerentes in Curiis prædictis, virtute Juramenti stricte tenentur observare: Quibus tamen non obstantibus, jampridem omnes pene Lites, coram Procancelario et Commissario Universitatis nostræ incepæ, potius in triennium quam triduum prorogantur; in manifestam Privilegiorum et Statutorum nostrorum violationem, Honoris et Jurisdictionis Academiæ scandalum et opprobrium, et Litigantium vexationem et dispendium: Placet itaque vobis, ut subsequens ORDO in omnibus et singulis Causis posthac in Curiis Universitatis motis seu movendis stricte observeatur: viz.

Imprimis arctetur Reus, si possit apprehendi; si non possit, fiat *Citatio* peremptoria *Viis et Modis*. Reo captio, seu *bonis suis*, ex *primo Decreto*, salva custodia custodiatur, donec fidem jubeat coram Academiæ Registrario vel ejus Deputato, se comparitum proximo die *Juridico* ex tunc sequenti, et sic postea quilibet, etc. Reo autem non comparente, statim luant *Fidejussiones* sine favore.

Insuper, juxta tenorem Statutorum Academiæ* nostræ, Principales

* The words *juxta tenorem Statutorum Academiæ* refer to the Old Statutes of the University, such as obtained before those given by Q. Elizabeth in the year 1570: which Old Statutes, it is apprehended, are *still* in force, so far as they do not *detrahere aut officere aut adversari* those of the Queen. The Passages alluded to out of the Old Statutes are: *Principales Personæ Factum ipsum per se proponant: Actor, viz. primo per se suam proponat Actionem, Reus vero per se suam afferat Defensionem. De Advocatis in Auditione Cauſarum.* Again, *Nec Defensores nec Procuratores coram Cancellario vel ejus Commissario admittantur pro iisdem, nisi persona citata aduersa valetudine seu alia legitima causa sint detentæ, quo minus in Judicium sui præsentiam poterunt exhibere: De quo in principio coram Cancellario vel ejus Com-*

cipales Personæ Factum ipsum per se proponant; viz. *Actor* per se suam *Actionem*, et *Reus* suam *Defensionem*; nec *Defensores* vel *Procuratores* admittantur pro *isdem*, nisi *adversa* *veleritudine* vel alia legitima *causa* per *Dominum* *probanda* *sunt detinuti*, quo minus in *Judicio* *sui* *presentiam* *poterunt* *extibere*? De quibus in principio, coram *Domino* *Procanegliano* vel *Commissario* vel *Delegatis* *Judicibus*, *fidem faciat* (*lego faciant*) *Juramento*; quo *prestito*, et *Causa* *utrinque* *declarata*, et non ante, admittantur.

1. His omnibus sic ut *præcipitur* *factis* et *observatis*, primo die *Juridico* detur *Materia*, sive *Facti Declaratio*; fiat etiam *Litis Contestatio*; et *prestet* *Reus* *Juramentum de fideliter Respondendo*; et *monatur* ad *subeundum* *Examen* *intriduum*? (nisi *causæ* *sint leviores* et *ordinariae*; in quibus *Judex* *poteſt* *statim* tam *Partes Principales* quam *Testes*, si *quos* *præſentes* *habeat*, *publice* *interrogare* et *examinare* *de veritate* *Facti*; et, *omni* *ſolennitate* *proſus* *ſemota*, *cauſam* *ſtatim* *finaliter* *determinare*.) Sed *ut* *cunque* *triduo* *elapſo*, vel *antea* si *hieri* *poſſit*, *habeat* *Actor* *copiam Responsi*, ut *videat* an *opus* *habeat* *ulteriori* *probatione*; et *ſciat*, quod *ultra ei faciendum* *habeat* *etiam ad probandum in proximum*; et *post triduum*, *exeat Compulsorium pro Testibus*.

2. Secundo die *Juridico* *veniat* *Actor* *paratus ad probandum*; et *Testes* || *sus producat*, si *quos* *habeat*. *Testes* *Judex*, in *levioribus* et *ordinariis* *cauſis*, *poteſt*, *ut* *supra*, *publice* *interrogare* *de veritate* *Materiæ* sive *Allegationis*; et *statim* *cauſam* *finaliter* *determinare*: *Sin cauſa longior fit*, et *altiore* *examinatione* *requirat*, *habeat* *Reus* *biduum pro Interrogatoriis*; et *intra* *principium* *tertii* *diei* et *diem proximum* *Juridicum*, *examinentur* *Testes* *tam* *super* *Materiæ Originali* *Actoris* *quam* *super* *Interrogatoriis* *per Reuni* *datis*.

3. *Tertio die Juridico* *Publicentur dicta Testium* ||, et *affigentur ad Sententiam in proximum*; et *proximo* *feratur* *Sententia*, nisi *Reus* *velit* *Excipere*. *Si velit*, *detur* *Reo proximus ad excipendum*: *quo die* *adveniente*, *respondent* *Actor*, ut *ſupra* *Reus Actor*, et *preſtet* *Juramentum*, et *subeat* *Examen*,

Commissariis *Adem faciant Juramento*: *Quo prestito*, *admittantur* *Defensores* *ſeu* *Procuratores*, *juxta* *Consuetudines* *et* *Statuta Universitatis*, *in Litem* *processuri*. *De* *Defensoribus* *et* *Procuratoribus Litigantium*.

|| It is very observable, that the word, *Testes*, is never here used in the singular number, but always in the plural; agreeably to the Civil Law, which requires two Witnesses at least, to make proof.

ut supra; et Reo detur *Terminus ad probandum in proximum*; et fiat, ut supra Actori. Quarto die producantur *Testes* || Rei, si quos habeat; qui Juramento suscepit moneantur examinari *citra proximum*: Reliquaque fiant per *Judicem*, vel in publica *Testium examinatione*, vel in concedendis alteri *Interrogatoriis*, quæ secundo die *Juridico* siebant de *Testibus Actoris*.

5. Quinto die Publicentur dicta *Testium* || Rei, assignetur ad *Sententiam proximo*, et ad *Informandum interim*.

6. Sexto die feratur *Sententia*.

7. Septimo et ultimo, nisi interim ab altera parte *Appellatum fuerit*, mandetur *Sententia Executioni*.

Placet etiam vobis, ut quilibet *Advocatus*, *Procurator* sive *Causarum Defensor*, necnon quilibet *Officiarius Curiarum Academiarum nostrarum*, virtute *Juramenti* sui *Corporalis* per eorum quemlibet *præstandi*, *præmissa omnia et singula* stricte teneantur observare, priusquam in ulla causis in *postervum* in dictis *Curiis* movendis admittantur: Et ut iste *Ordo* et hæc *Concessio* vestra pro *Statuto* habeatur, et in libris *Procuratorum* infra decem dies jam proxime sequentes inscribatur?

Nº. VI.

Juramentum PROCURATORUM et ADVOCATORUM in CONSISTORIO.

EGO A. B. ad ista *Sancta Dei Evangelia* per me corporaliter tacta juro, quod *Statuta*, *Privilegia* et *Consuetudines Universitatis Cantabrigiæ* approbatas pro posse meo fideliter observabo: *Ministros* dictæ *Universitatis* honorifice tractabo: *Jurisdictionem* ejusdem nullo modo impediām, nec impedire volentibus seu volenti consilium vel auxilium præstabō: cæteris *Statutis*, de *Advocatis* mentionem facientibus, in suo robore duraturis.

Jurabis etiam, quod omnia et singula, contenta in *Statuto* per *Universitatem* facta vicesimo quarto die *Octobris Anno Domini 1609*, pro posse tuo observabis: Ita te Deus adjuvet, etc.

N^o. VII.Forms of SUPPLICATS, &c. for the Degrees of
BACHELOR and DOCTOR of LAWS.

LL. B.

— Coll. — Mens. — Ann.

1. SUPPLICAT Reverentiis Vestris A. B. ut studium
sex annorum in Jure Civili, in quibus ordinarias lec-
tiones audiverit, (licet non omnino secundum formam Sta-
tuti) una cum omnibus Responsionibus, cæterisque exercitiis
per Statuta Regia requisitis, sufficiat ei ad Intrandum in eo-
dem Jure.

C. D. Praetor.

At the time this *Supplicat* is offered to the *Caput* of the
University Senate, there must also be presented, in writing,
under the hand and seal of the Master of the College con-
cerned, or his Deputy, a Form to the following effect.

— College. — Month. — Year.

“ A. B. was admitted into this College on the — day
“ of —, in the year —; has resided the greater part
“ of nine several Terms; and has continued a Member of
“ the College for Six Years complete.”

E. F. Master, or President,
or Locum Tenens Custodis.

LL. D.

2. Supplicat Reverentiis Vestris A. B. ut studium quin-
que annorum post Gradum Baccalaureatus in Jure Civili
suscepimus, [or, if a Master of Arts, studium septem anno-
rum, postquam Rexerit in Artibus,] in quibus ordinarias lec-
tiones audiverit, (licet non omnino secundum formam Sta-
tuti) una cum omnibus Oppositionibus, Responsionibus, cæ-
terisque exercitiis per Statuta Regia requisitis, sufficiat ei ad
Incipiendum in eodem Jure.

C. D. Praetor.

A

A Caution Grace.

3. Cum A.B. unicam Oppositionem [*vel* unicam Responsionem; *vel* unicam Oppositionem et unicam Responsionem; *vel* duas Responsiones; *vel* unicam Oppositionem et duas Responsiones] praestare teneatur, antequam admitti possit ad Gradum Doctoratus in Jure Civili; Placeat Vobis, ut dictum Exercitium [*vel* dicta Exercitia] differatur [*vel* differantur] in Terminum proxime sequentem, sub poena Viginti Solidorum [*vel* viginti quatuor Librarum et decem Solidorum; *vel* viginti quinque Librarum et decem Solidorum; *vel* quadraginta et novem Librarum; *vel* quinquaginta Librarum] cistæ communi applicandorum [*vel* applicandorum]; atque ut Ipse interea *vel* in hac *vel* in alia Congregatione admissionem suam obtineat.

This Caution Grace (not the *Supplicat*) must be signed by nine Heads of Colleges, and also by the greater part of the Faculty, present in the University.

members of the Debbari's Party to the following effect:

G. J. L.

INDEX

.103519. Q.2

4

I N D E X

TO THE
ANALYSIS AND APPENDIX.

A.	
ABATEMENT,	<i>Page 91</i>
98, 100, 141	
Abduction of Freemen or Slaves	136
Heiress	135
Women	135
Abjuration of the Realm	128
Absolutio	143
Acceptilation	74
Accession	24, 25
Accessory	66
Accord	106
Accrescendi Jus	44
Accusatio	142, 145
Accusation	126, 139, 140
ACTIONS	6. Book III.
Actions Possessory	92, 102
<i>Actio Certi</i>	88
<i>Incerti</i>	88
<i>de Pauperie</i>	94
<i>Prima</i>	142
<i>Secunda</i>	142
<i>Subsidiaria</i>	18
Actor	108
Actores plus potentes	87
<i>Additio</i>	113
<i>Bonorum</i>	58, 59
<i>in diem</i>	69
Ademption	45
Aditio Hereditatis	72
Administration of Goods	58, 118
<i>Tutors</i>	17
Administratio Hereditatis	73
<i>Rei Communis</i>	71
Administrators	47
Admiralty Court	116
Adoption	11, 14, 15
Adulteration of Public Money	134
Adultery	117, 131, 132
Adulterini Fili	14
Advocates	108, 145, 152, 153,
	155
Ædiles	6
Ælianum Jus	1
Æstimatio, Actio de	90
Ætatis Deria	18
Affinity	12, 117
Affrays	135
Age	7
Aggregate Corporations	19
Agnatio	16, 38, 41
Agnatus	16, 49
Agnatic Succession	49
Alkinatus Jus	10
Albo Corruptio, Actio de	89
Aliens	10
M	
	Alien-

Alienation	25	Attaint	114
<i>Alieni Posthumus</i>	38	Attentatio	126, 150
Alimony	17	Attorney at Law	96
Allegation	124, 154	Audita Querela	114
Alluvion	24	Avoiding of Judgment	144
<i>Ambitus</i>	37	Testaments	41
Ampliatio	143	Aunt Great, Marriage of	12
Animadversio	143	Aunts and Nephews, Marriage of	12
Animals, Property in	23	Authority of Tutors	17
<i>Annona Fradata</i>	137	Award	106
Antecategorio	140		B.
Anticbrevis	64	Accalaureus Artium	147
Anquifizio	145	Legum	147, 156
Apostasy	130, 131	Bail	140
<i>Apostoli</i>	126	— Special	97
Apparitors	108	Bailment	63
Appeal	114, 116, 118, 125,	Banishment	128
	126, 144	Bankruptcy	59
— in the Courts of the Universities	120, 148, 149,	Baptism of Slaves	8
	150, 151, 152, 155	Bastards	14
— by a Subject	141, 143	— Issue of	50
Appointment	36	Battery	83
Approval	141	Bedels	108
Aquilian Law	80	Beneficial Causes	117
Arbitration	106	Benefices of Roman Catholic Patrons	119
Arbitrary Actions	90	Beneficium Cedendarum Actionum	66
Archbishop, Courts of	116, 117	— Cessationis	91
Archdeacon, Court of	116, 118	— Competentia	91
Arches, Court of	117, 118	— Divisionis	66
Aristotle	7	— Ordinis sive Encyclo-	
Armed, going unusually	135	tionis	66
Articles, proceeding by	123	Benefit of Clergy	143
Artificial Persons	19	Bequests in Trust	45, 46
Arraignment	141	<i>Bestias, Damnatio ad</i>	128
Arrest	140	Bibles, Printing of	118
Arrogation	14, 15, 17, 18, 58	Bill in Chancery	123
<i>As Roman</i>	39, 63	— of Middlesex	109
Ascendants	49, 50, 53, 54	Birth, Supposititious	14, 134,
Assassination	134		135
Assemblies, Riotous	135	Bishops	47, 117, 118
— Unlawful	135	Blood Inheritable	55
Assessors	152	— Whole and Half	54, 55
Assets	39, 45	Books of Account	112
Assignatio Libertorum	56	<i>Bona notabilia</i>	117
Assise	92	<i>Bona fidei Actiones</i>	90
Affumpfit	92	— Contractus	61
Attachment	109		Bo-
Attainder	144		

<i>Bona fidei Possessor</i>	25, 30	<i>Caution Grace</i>	157
<i>Bonitarium Dominium</i>	22	<i>Cautions</i>	18, 96
<i>Bonorum Additio</i>	58	<i>Census</i>	8
— <i>Sectio</i>	58, 59	<i>Centumvirale Judicium</i>	105
— <i>Possesse</i>	57, 58, 101	<i>Centuriata Comitia</i>	5, 44
— <i>in contrabulas</i>	57	<i>Centuriae</i>	5
— <i>secundum Tabulas</i>	57	<i>Centesima Usura</i>	63
— <i>Branding</i>	57	<i>Certificate</i>	119
<i>Bribery</i>	137	<i>Cession of Debtors</i>	59
<i>Brothers and Sisters, Marriage of</i>	12	<i>Challenges of Jurors</i>	106, 141
— <i>of</i>	53, 54, 55	<i>Champerty</i>	135
<i>Building</i>	24	<i>Chancellor of a Diocese</i>	117,
<i>Burgesses</i>	119	— <i>the University</i>	118
<i>Burglary</i>	77	— <i>119, 120, 148, 149</i>	
<i>Buying and Selling</i>	68	<i>Channel of a River</i>	24
 C.		<i>Charitable Devises</i>	36, 44
<i>CADUCA Res</i>	55	<i>Chattels</i>	22
<i>Calata Comitia</i>	33	— <i>Testament of</i>	35
<i>Calumny, Oath of</i>	103	<i>Children, duties of</i>	10
<i>Calumniatores</i>	89	— <i>Legitimate</i>	13
<i>Cambridge, University of</i>	95,	— <i>Posthumous</i>	38, 44, 52
103, 118, 119, 120, 121, 126,		— <i>Succession of to the</i>	
147—157		— <i>Mother</i>	50
<i>Canon Law</i>	2, 3	— <i>Testament of</i>	37
— <i>of England</i>	3, 4	<i>Citation</i>	109, 122, 123, 139,
<i>Canons of 1603</i>	4	— <i>144, 153</i>	
<i>Capias ad Respondendum</i>	109	<i>Citizens</i>	9, 10
<i>Capital Judgments</i>	128	<i>City</i>	7
— <i>Punishments</i>	128	<i>City Services</i>	26
<i>Capitis Diminutio</i>	16	<i>Cives Romani</i>	9, 10
<i>Captivity</i>	7, 11, 23, 37	<i>Civil Corporations</i>	19, 118
<i>Captures</i>	23	— <i>Death</i>	128
<i>Caput Senatus</i>	150, 156	— <i>Injuries</i>	75
<i>Castrum Peculium</i>	28	— <i>Jurisdiction</i>	105
<i>Causal Homicide</i>	133	— <i>Law</i>	1, 2
<i>Casus Fortuitus</i>	61	— <i>its Fortunes</i>	4
<i>Cause, Civil</i>	109	— <i>its Divisions</i>	5, 6
— <i>Criminal</i>	138	— <i>its Objects</i>	6
— <i>Ecclesiastical</i>	117, 118,	— <i>its Use</i>	PARADE
126		— <i>Obligation</i>	17, 60
<i>Causa Liberalis</i>	87	— <i>Possession</i>	101
<i>Causa Forenses</i>	151	— <i>Prosecution</i>	76
<i>Causes, a part of the Canon Law</i>	2	— <i>Suits</i>	85
<i>Cautio de Damno Infecto</i>	81	<i>Clementine Constitutions</i>	12

Codicils	36	Corfusione	24, 73
Cognati	48, 50, 51	Conjectio Causae	113
Coining	134	Conjunction	24
Collaterals	51, 54, 55	Consanguinity	12, 13, 52, 117
Collateral Inheritances	49	Consanguinea Soror	49
Surmises	121	Consent	11
Collegia	19	Mutual	74
Colonies	10	Confensual Contracts	68
Comitia	5, 144	Confederation	25, 61
Commentariensis	129	Consignatio	74
Commissionary	117, 118	Confistory Court	116, 155
of the University		Constituta Pecunia	89
Cambridge	119, 120, 150,	Constitutions of the Roman	
	151	Emperors	6
Commission	70, 124	Consultation	121
of Review	117	Contentious Jurisdiction	105
Commissioners of Appeals	116	Contestatio Litis	111, 123
Commitment	140	Contingent Legacy	44
Commixtion	24	Continuance	110
Commodatum	63, 88	Contracts	60, 61—75, 88, 93
Common Estates in	70	of Marriage	11, 117
Law	6	of mutual and partial	
Occupancy	23, 24	benefit	61, 62
Pleas	109	, Actions from	88
Stipulations	66	Contraria Actio	88
Things	21	Conventional Stipulations	66
Communes, a part of the Canon		Conversion	92, 93
Law	3	Conviction	143
Communi Dividundo	89, 90, 107	Coparcenary	70, 107
Compensation	73, 91	Copyhold Tenures	9, 24, 33,
Comperendinatio	142		69
Composition Real	117	Correia	65
Comprivigni	13	Corporations	19, 20, 44
Compromissum	106	Corporal Hereditaments	22
Compulsory	124, 154	Things	22
Conceptum Furtum	77	Corruption of Blood	129, 130
Concubinage	14, 48	a Slave	81, 89
Condemnatio	143	Costs	113
Conditions	86, 87	Covenant, Action of	92
Condicio Certi	88	Nude	66
ex Chirograpto	88	Counsel	108, 142
Furtiva	89	Courts	108, 115
Indebiti	89	Ecclesiastical	116, 122
ex Lege	87	Maritime	116
Conditions	39	Military	115
Conductio	69, 88	of the Universities	119, 126
Confession	111, 141, 142	High Steward of	
Confessoria Actio	86	the Universities	120
Confiscation	128, 130	Cousins	

Cousins, Marriage of	12	Dedititii	8
Crime against Nature	132	Deed, Alienation by	25
<i>Crimen Falsi</i>	134	Deeds	112
<i>Læse Majestatis</i>	129	Defamation	82, 117
<i>in specie</i>	129	Default	116
Criminal Jurisdiction	105	Defendant	91
Homicide	132	Defence	100, 142, 145
Prosecution	76	Defensive Allegation	124
Crown Law	127	Defensor	96, 154, 155
Crucifixion	128	Definitive Sentence	113, 152, 155
<i>Culpa</i>	61	Degradation	118
Culpable Homicide	133	Degrees of Consanguinity	12, 52
<i>Cura</i>	15, 18	<i>Defatio Nominis</i>	140
Curator	15, 17, 18, 19	Delegates	116, 117, 118, 120, 150, 152
<i>Curiæ</i>	5	Delegated Jurisdiction	105
<i>Curiata Comitia</i>	5	Delegation	74
D.		Deliberating, time of	39
DAMAGE	61, 80, 81	<i>Delicta</i>	60, 75—84
<i>seafant</i>	94	Demandant	93
<i>Damnationem, Legatum per</i>	43	Demurrer	105, 141
<i>in Bestias</i>		Denizens	10
<i>ad Furcam</i>		Denunciation	126, 139
<i>in Gladium</i>	128	Deodand	94
<i>in Metalla</i>		Depositum	63, 88
<i>in Opus Metalli</i>		Deportation	128
<i>Damnum</i>	80	Deprivation	118
<i>datum</i>	81	Derelicts	24
<i>infeluum</i>	81	Descendants	51, 52
<i>Datio Judicis</i>	110	Descent	47, 51, 52, 55
Dative Tutelage	15, 17	<i>Defitutum Testamentum</i>	41, 58
Dean of the Arches	117	Detainer	135
Death, Natural and Civil	11, 128	Detinue	92
Debt	68, 92	Devise	33, 35, 36, 37
Debtors	59	<i>Diei Dic̄io</i>	144
Decemviral Laws	1	<i>Dies diffindebatur</i>	111
<i>Decemviri Litibus judicandis</i>	105	<i>Intercisi</i>	108
Decisive Oath	112	<i>Fasti</i>	108
Declaration	39, 100, 123, 154	<i>Legitimi, sive Seffionum</i>	109
Decree, part of the Canon Law	2	<i>Nefasti</i>	108
<i>of the Roman Senate</i>	5	<i>Perendinus</i>	110
Decretal, part of the Canon Law	2, 3	<i>Diffarreatio</i>	11
<i>possession of Goods</i>	57	Digests	1, 2
<i>Decretum viis et modis</i>	123, 153	Dilatory Exceptions	99
<i>Decreta Imp. Romanorum</i>	6	<i>Pleas</i>	100
Decuries of Judges	139	Dilapidations	117
Decurion	14	<i>Directa Actio</i>	88, 91

<i>Directum Dominium</i>	22	<i>Eo quod Certo Loco, Actio de</i>	199
<i>Diremptio Suffragiorum</i>	117	<i>Epsitole</i>	61
<i>Diffesso</i>	6	<i>Equity</i>	6,991
<i>Discretatio Cause</i>	113	— of Redemption	641
<i>Discharge general</i>	74	<i>Error, Writ of</i>	114, 120
<i>Disinherition</i>	38	<i>Escheats</i>	55
<i>Disposition</i>	91, 92	<i>Espousals</i>	117
<i>Discern</i>	91	<i>Estates Tail</i>	3, 41
<i>Distinctions, a part of the Canon Law</i>	2, 3	— held by plurality of Tenants	70
<i>Distressing</i>	94	<i>Estrays</i>	24
<i>Distribution</i>	5	<i>Eviction</i>	69
<i>Distringus</i>	109	<i>Exception</i>	29, 73, 99, 110, 154
<i>Divinatio</i>	140	— non numerarie pecunie	67
<i>Divorces</i>	13, 117	<i>Exchange</i>	68, 90
<i>Diurnal Theft</i>	77	<i>Excommunication</i>	118
<i>Domes Legum</i>	147, 148, 156, 157	<i>Excuses</i>	18
<i>Dolus</i>	6, 62	<i>Excusable Homicide</i>	80, 133
<i>Dominion</i>	112	<i>Excision</i>	66
<i>Donation</i>	30, 31	<i>Execution</i>	106, 113, 125, 143
<i>Dos</i>	31, 90	<i>Executor</i>	33, 37, 98
<i>Dower</i>	31, 32, 55, 112	<i>Executores Litium</i>	87, 108
<i>Droit d' aubaine</i>	110	<i>Exrectoria Actio</i>	93
<i>Duplex Querela</i>	117	<i>Exhibendum, Actio ad</i>	88, 107
<i>Duplication</i>	100	<i>Exhibitory Interdicts</i>	101
 E ARL Marshal	115	<i>Existimationis periculum</i>	18
E cclesiastical Law	3, 4, 6	<i>Extra, a mark for Gregory's Decretals</i>	3
<i>Punishments</i>	118	<i>Extraneous Heirs</i>	38
<i>Edicta Imperatorum</i>	6	<i>Extraordinary Actions</i>	101
<i>Magistratum</i>	6	— Jurisdiction	105
<i>Edictum Edilitium</i>	94	— Judgment	105
<i>Italani</i>	61	<i>Extravagants</i>	106, 127
<i>Edictal Possession of Goods</i>	57	 F	2, 3
<i>Ediles</i>	6	<i>FACTUM, Actio in</i>	88, 89
<i>Editio Actionis</i>	110	— Faculty Court	116
<i>Ejectione Firmæ, Writ de</i>	92	<i>Falcidian portion</i>	44
<i>Ejectment</i>	92	<i>Falsi Crimen</i>	134
<i>Elections corrupt</i>	137	<i>False Witness</i>	134
<i>Eleemosynary Corporations</i>	19,	<i>Falsifying Judgment</i>	144
<i>Emancipation</i>	11, 16	<i>Family</i>	7, 10
<i>Emancipated Children</i>	48, 49,	<i>Familia Erciscanda, Actio</i>	89, 90
<i>Eminens Dominium</i>	22	<i>Farre, Nuptiæ</i>	107
<i>Emphyteusis</i>	69, 88	<i>Fatale primum</i>	126
<i>Emptio</i>	68, 88	— secundum	126
<i>Engrossing</i>	137	 Fa-	
<i>Entry, Writ of</i>	92		

Father, power of	10, 37, 131	Grand Larceny	78
Fee-farm Rents	69	Grant	31
Reigned Tradition	25	Gratia sive Scutum	152, 153
Feoffment	25	Gravamen	125, 126
ff, a mark for the Digests or Pandects	2	Gregory, Code of	131
Fide-committees	34, 46	—, Decretals of	131
Fide-commissa	45	Grotius	Pref. 20, 25
Fidejussion	66, 153	Guardianship	15—19
Fidejussoria Cautio	18, 96, 153	H.	10, 11
Fiduciaria Tuteia	16	HABERE facias Seismant	131
Ridicuary Heir	45	Possessionem	131
Fili Naturales	14	Habitation	27
— Adulterini	14	Hares	37, 45
— Incestuosi	14	Hæreditas	72, 88, 89
Filius Familias	10	Hæretico comburendo, Writ de	131
Fines	25	HARDWICKE, Lord Chancel	53
— Pecuniary	128	lor	53
Finium, Regundorum Actio	90,	Half proof	114
—	107	Heir	32, 37, 47
Fiscus	55	Heiress, Abduction of	135
Flavianum Jus	1	Heraldry	115
Flotsam	24	Hereditaments	22
Fœnus	63	Heresy	130, 131
Force	135	Heretics	37
Forcible Entry	135	Hermogenes, Code of	1
Forestalling	137	High Admiral	116
Forenses Causæ	151, 152	— Constable	115
Forgery	134	— Steward of the Universi	120
Forfeiture	128, 129, 130	ties	
Found Things	23	— Treason	130, 135
Franchises	20	Hiring	69
Freemen	7, 8	Homicide	80, 132, 133
Full proof	111, 112, 142	Honorarium Jus	6
Fungibles Res	27, 62	Honour, Court of	115
Furca	128	Hostes	9
Furtum	76	Husband	37, 55, 131
Furti Actio	89	Hypotheca	63
Fustigation	128		
G.			
G A G E, Estates in	64	Actitation of Marriage	117
Gallus Aquilius	38, 74	Idiots	18
General Issue	100, 141	Jetsam	24
Generis, Legatum	43	Illegitimate Children	14
Germana Soror	49	Imbecillity	12, 117
Gift	31	Imbezlling the public money	136
Goods	47	Immoveables	22
Grand Jury	140	Imparlane	110

Impediment	38, 45	Inquisition	126, 139
Impediments to Marriage	11	Insolvency	59
Imperial Law	2	Instance Cause	122
Imperium	105	Insitoria Actio	93
Imperfect Rights	4	Institutions of Justinian	2, 147
Implied Contracts	60, 71, 88, 93	Heirs	37
Impotencia	18	Instituted Law	5
Imprisonment	128, 140	Instruments	112, 142
Improper Contracts	60, 71, 88	Interim Litis	110
Gifts	31	Intercession	5, 44
Offences	84	Interdicts	101
Impubes	16	Interdiction of Fire and Water	128
In capita	1	Interest	44, 63
 firper	347	Interlocutory Decree or Sentence	101, 113, 152
 jure	105, 106, 111	Interrogatories	112, 113, 154
 judicio		Intestate	47
 jus Vocatio	109, 139	 Succession	47—57
 Vocando, Actio de	89	Intimation	123
 Vocato non exiendo, Actio de	89	Intrusion	91
 Rem Verso, Actio de	93	Invasion	79
Incest	132	Inventory	39
Incestuous Children	14	John the 2nd	2, 3
 Persons	37	Joining Issue	111, 141
Incorporeal Hereditaments	22	Jointure	32, 55
 Rights	26	Irritum testamentum	141, 42
 Things	22	Islands	24
Incumbent	27	Issue	100, 111, 141
Indebiti Solatio	72, 88	 of Law	105
Indictment	83, 140	 of Fact	105
Industrial Acquisitions	24	Italici	9
Ineffectual Testaments	42	Index datu	105, 106, 150
 Stipulations	66	 a quo	125, 150
Infamy	104, 128	 ad quem	125, 150
Information	83, 141	 Questionis	139
Informations	125, 126, 155	Judge	104, 106, 107
Infortunium	133	 of the Prerogative	117
Ingenui	8, 10	Judgment	105, 113, 114
Ingenuitate, Actio de	87	Judgments Private	108
Inheritance	47, 52	 Public	127
Inhibition	114, 126, 150	 of the People	144
Injunctions	102	Judicis Selecti	139
Injuria	82	Judicatio	107
Injuriarium Actio	89	Judicatum solvi, Causio	96
Injuries Civil	75	Judicia Divisoria	90, 107
Innominate Contracts	62	 Populi	144
Inofficious Gifts	31	Judicial Oath	112
Testaments	42	 Stipulations	66

<i>Judicis sibi, Cautio de</i>	96	Law, Ecclesiastical of England	
<i>Judicium</i>	105, 108, 127	— Instituted	5
<i>Juliani Editum</i>	1	— Natural	5
<i>Juniani</i>	8	— of Nations	5
<i>Jura Patronatus</i>	8, 36	— Statute	6
<i>Juratoria Causio</i>	96	— Written	5, 6
<i>Jurejurando Voluntario, Actio de</i>	89	— Unwritten	5, 6
<i>Jurisdiction</i>	105	Laws of ENGLAND	6
— of the Universities	105	Lay Corporations	19, 218
<i>Jurisprudence</i>	119	Lease	25
<i>Pleacto</i>	100, 141	Legacy	35, 43
<i>Jurisprudentia Media</i>	49	Legal Succession	47, 57
<i>Jurors</i>	106, 141	— Tutelage	146
<i>Jury</i>	105, 139, 140, 141, 142	Legatees	34, 35, 44, 45
<i>Jus Accrescendi</i>	44	Legatine Constitutions	3, 4
— <i>ad rem</i>	22, 60, 86	Leges Decemvirales	3
— <i>Albinatus</i>	10	— <i>Regia</i>	3
— <i>Civile</i>	6	Legitima Pasta	61
— <i>Honorarium</i>	6	— <i>Usura</i>	63
— <i>in re</i>	22, 86	Legitimation	11, 13, 14
— <i>Patronatus</i>	117	Letters Missive	125
— <i>Postliminii</i>	21, 23, 37	Levis Culpa	361
— <i>Retractus</i>	69	Lex	5
Justice	4	— <i>Alia Sentia</i>	8
JUSTINIAN	1, 2	— <i>Atilia</i>	17
Justifiable Homicide	33	— <i>Atinia</i>	30
KIDNAPPING	136	— <i>Aquilia</i>	80, 81, 89
King's Bench	109	— <i>Cornelia</i>	83, 89
Knight's Service, Tenure by	33	— <i>de Falseriis</i>	134
L.		— <i>de Sicariis</i>	132
LÆSA Majestas	129	— <i>Faltidia</i>	44
Lands	22, 49, 50, 52, 54	— <i>Flavia de Plagiariis</i>	136
— Use of	27	— <i>Furia</i>	44
<i>Lanx et Licium</i>	77	— <i>Fusia Caninia</i>	8
Lapsed Legacy	44	— <i>Julia</i>	30
Larceny	78	— <i>de Adulteriis</i>	131
<i>Lata Culpa</i>	61	— <i>de Ambitu</i>	137
Latini	9	— <i>de Annona</i>	137
Latit, Writ of	109	— <i>Majestatis</i>	129
Laudatio Rei	142	— <i>de Peculatu</i>	136
Law	5	— <i>Repetundarum</i>	137
— Canon	2, 3	— <i>de Residuis</i>	138
— CIVIL	2, 5	— <i>Rhodia de Factu</i>	24
— Commons	6	— <i>de Vi Publica et Pri-</i>	
		— <i>vata</i>	135
		— <i>Julia Vellea</i>	38
		— <i>Julio Titia</i>	17
		Lex	

<i>Lex Papia Poppaea</i>	156	Marriage	11—13
— <i>Plotia</i>	30	Master, power of	8
— <i>Pompeia de Ponitidio</i>	133	— of the Faculties	116
— <i>Voconia</i>	44	Matrimonial Causes	117
<i>Labels</i>	82	Matrimonium	11
— of a Plaintiff	96, 114,	Mercenarium Officium	107
	123	Merum Imperium	105
<i>Libellers</i>	37	— Officium	107, 122
<i>Liberationis Legatum</i>	43	Metalla, damnatio in	128
<i>Libertate, Actio de</i>	87	Military Peculium	28
<i>Libertini</i>	8, 10, 56	— Testament	36
<i>Libertus</i>	16	Minors	15, 18
— Succession of	55, 56	Minus plenum Dominium	22
<i>Liberty</i>	7	Misadventure	133
<i>Life</i>	7	Misdeemors	127
<i>Ligan</i>	24	Miserable Depositum	63
Limitation, Statutes of	30, 98	Misprision of Treason	130
<i>Line, Right</i>	12, 13, 51, 52	<i>Misso Judicium in Consilium</i>	143
— <i>Oblique</i>	12, 13, 53, 54	Mixt Accessions	24, 25
<i>Lis Vindicarum</i>	86	— Actions	86, 89, 91
<i>Literal Contracts</i>	67	— Conditions	39
<i>Litis Controversia</i>	111, 123, 154	— Corporations	19
<i>Levity of Seisin</i>	25	— Larciny	78
<i>Living Gage</i>	64	— Obligation	60
<i>Locati Actio</i>	88	— Tithes	117
<i>Locatio</i>	69	Mixtum Imperium	105
<i>Lordships contiguous</i>	107	— Testament	34
<i>Lunatics</i>	18	Modes of acquiring Property,	
		Natural	23
		Civil	29
MAGISTER Artium	147	Money	68, 134
<i>Magistrate</i>	104, 106	Monition	118
<i>Magistratum Edicta</i>	6	Monopolies	137
<i>Majestas</i>	129	<i>Mortis causa, Gifts</i>	31, 32
<i>Maiming-malicious</i>	81	Mort-Gage	64
<i>Maintenance</i>	134	Mortmain, Statutes of	44
<i>Majority</i>	20	Mother, condition of	8
<i>Mal-administration</i>	138	Succession of, to her	
<i>Maleficia</i>	75	Child	50
<i>Malice, Oath of</i>	103	Moveables	22
<i>Malitia</i>	17	Mulct	103
<i>Mancipation</i>	25, 34	Mulier	14
<i>Mancipi Res</i>	25	Municipia	10
<i>Mandatum</i>	76, 88	Murder	132
<i>Maner, taken with the</i>	77	Mutilation	129
<i>Manifest Theft</i>	77, 78	<i>Mutua Petitio</i>	91
MANSFIELD, Lord	35	Mutual Consent	74
<i>Manlaughter</i>	133	<i>Mutuum</i>	62, 63, 88
<i>Manumission</i>	89		

NATIVE\$	
Natural Acceſſions	24
Children	14,50
Law	5
Obligation	17,60
Poſſeſſion	101
<i>Nec-Mancipi Res</i>	25
Necessary Heirs	37
Homicide	133
Oath	112
Stipulations	66
Neifs	9
<i>Negatoria Actio</i>	86
<i>Negotiorum Gestio</i>	71,88
Nephews and Aunts, Marriage of	12
Nieces and Uncles, Marriage of	12
<i>Nobile Officium</i>	107
Nocturnal Theft	77
Nominate Contracts	62
<i>Nominis Legatum</i>	43
<i>Non-exhibitum Furtum</i>	77
<i>Non-numerata Pecunia</i>	67
Non-suit	110
Non pros'd	110
Not Capital Judgments	128
Punishments	128
Not-Criminal Homicide	132
Not-Manifeſt Theft	77,78
Notaries	108
<i>Notio</i>	105
Novation	67,74
Novels	2,51
Noxal Actions	94
<i>Nuda Pacta</i>	61,66
<i>Nude-Promiforia Cautio</i>	96
<i>Nullum Tempus</i>	30
<i>Testamentum</i>	41
<i>Nunciatio Novi Operis</i>	81
Nuncupative Testament	35,36
<i>Nuptiae</i>	11
 O.	
OATHS	112
Oath of Advocates	155
Calumny	103,152
Oath Deciſive	112
Judiſcial	112
of a Judge	111
Malice	103
Necessary	112
of Proctors	155
Promiſſory	112
of Purgation	123
Suppletory	112
Voluntary	112
<i>ex officio</i>	123
Objects of the Civil Law	6
Oblation	73
<i>Oblatum Furtum</i>	77
Obligation	4,22,60,61,66,71
Civil	57,60
Mixt	60
Natural	17,60
Occupancy	23,24
Offences	75,127
Actions from	89
Office Causes	122
of a Judge	104,107
Offices, buying of	137
Official	116,118
Optional Writ	109
<i>Optionis Legatum</i>	43
<i>Opus Metalli, damnatio in</i>	128
Ordinary Jurisdiction	105
Ordinary Slaves	18
Original Writ	109
Ouster	91
 P.	
P or π , a mark for the Pan-dects	2
<i>Pacta</i>	61
<i>Pactum Commissorium</i>	69
<i>Pagan Peculium</i>	28
Painting	35
Pandects	2
Panel of a Jury	121,143
<i>Papirius</i>	2
Papiffs	130
<i>Paraphernalia</i>	31
Pardon	144
Parents, duties of	10
and Children, Marriage of	12
 Pa-	

<i>Parificatio prolium</i>	15	Personal Answer	123
<i>Parliamentary Impeachment</i>	110, 138, 145	Services	126
<i>Patricide</i>	133, 134	Things	122
<i>Patr. virilis</i>	47, 56	Tithes	117
<i>Particular Fidei-commisum</i>	46	Petit Larceny	78
<i>Partitione facienda, Writ de</i>	107	Treason	134
<i>Partnership</i>	69, 70	<i>Partitio Hereditatis</i>	89
<i>Partus Agnoscenda, Actio de</i>	87	<i>Pignus</i>	63
<i>Partu Pecorum, Actio de</i>	94	<i>Pignoratitia Actio</i>	88
<i>Paterfamilias</i>	10	— <i>Cautio</i>	96
<i>Patria Potes</i>	11—15	Pillory	129
<i>Patrimonium</i>	21	Plagium	136
<i>Patron</i>	36, 56	Plaintiff	91
<i>Patroni</i>	123, 152, 153	Plano de	108
<i>Patronatus Jus</i>	8, 117	Planting	23
<i>Patruus</i>	17	Plea	100, 141
<i>Paul, St.</i>	9	— to the Action	100
<i>Pandiana Actio</i>	87	— Dilatory	100
<i>Paupers</i>	94	— Exceptive	73
<i>Pawn</i>	63	— Special	100, 141
<i>Peculatus</i>	136	Pleas of the Crown	127
<i>Peculiars, Court of</i>	117, 118	Pleadings	100
<i>Peculiar Slaves</i>	8	Plebiscitum	5
<i>Peculium</i>	28	Pledges of Prosecution	97
<i>Peculio Actio de</i>	89, 94	Plenary Cause	122, 124
<i>Pedaneus Juxta</i>	105	Plenum Dominium	22
<i>Penance</i>	118	<i>Poene nomine, Legatum</i>	43
<i>Per aet et Libram, Testamentum</i>	34	Polls, Challenges to	142
<i>Perambulatione facienda, Writ de</i>	107	Polygamy	13
<i>Perduellio</i>	129	<i>Pone, Writ of</i>	109
<i>Perigrini</i>	9	Popular Judgments	128
<i>Peremptory Challenges</i>	142	Possession	101
— <i>Exceptions</i>	99	Posthumous Children	38, 52
— <i>Writ</i>	109	Postliminium	11, 23
<i>Perfect Rights</i>	4	<i>Postulata Facultas deferendi nomen</i>	140
<i>Perjury</i>	134	<i>Postulatio Actionis</i>	110
<i>Permutation</i>	68	Posttestate Conditions	39
<i>Permutatione, Actio de</i>	90	<i>Præceptionem, Legatum per</i>	43
<i>Peroratio</i>	113	<i>Præfectura</i>	10
<i>Perpetual Actions</i>	97	<i>Præjudiciale Actiones</i>	87
— <i>Exceptions</i>	99	<i>Præscriptis verbis, Actio</i>	88, 89
<i>PERSONS, RIGHTS of, Book I</i>	7	<i>Præfides</i>	104
— <i>Artificial</i>	19	<i>Prætor</i>	6, 139
— <i>Civil</i>	7	— <i>Edicts of</i>	6
— <i>Natural</i>	7	Prætorian Stipulations	66
<i>Personal Actions</i>	86, 87, 88, 89,	— <i>Testament</i>	34
	101	<i>Precarium</i>	64
	102	<i>Predial Services</i>	26
	103	<i>Præ-</i>	

Predial Tithes	117	Protestant Succession	129
Prerogative, Court of	117, 118	Provision-Corn	118
Prescription	19, 29, 30, 117	Provisions	127
Presentment	140	Provincial Constitutions	14
Presumptions	111	Provinciales	15
Price	68	Provocation	121
Primogeniture	52	Puberty	117
Principes legibus solutus est , meaning of that expression. Pref.	iv, v	Public Judgments	127, 129
Principum Placita	6	— Force	127
Printing Acts of Parliament	118, 119	— Law	127
Private Force	135	— Offences	76
— Judgments	108	— Peace	127
— Law	5	— Things	21
— Offences	75, 76	Publication of Witnesses	124
— Stealing	80		154
Privilegia	6, 18	Publiciana Actio	86
Privileged Testaments	36	Punishment	77
Pro Sociō, Actio	88	— for Crimes	128
Pro Tribunal	108		129, 138
Probatio Plena	111	— Ecclesiastical	118
Probate of Wills	40, 117	Pupils	15, 16, 17
Proces	109, 141	Pupillar Substitutions	40
Prochein ami	17	Purgation Oath	123
Procinctu, Testamentum in	34		
Proconsul	104		
Proctors	95		
Procuratores	95		
Prodigals	18, 37		
Prohibition	121		
Prohibited Marriages	12, 13		
Prohibitory Interdicts	101		
Prohibitum Furtum	77		
Promises	92		
Propria Cautio	96		
Promissory Oath	112		
Promotum Officium	107, 122		
Promulgation	5, 145		
Proofs	111, 123, 142		
Proper Jurisdiction	105		
Property	22		
— in Action	22, 60, 61		
— in Possession	22		
Propter nuptias, Gift	31		
Prosecution of Offences	76,		
	140		
Prostitutes	132		
		Q. UÆSTIONES	Proportion
		30	239
		Q. UÆSTIONES	Proportion
		30	238
		Quæstor Parricidii	138
		Quadruplication	190
		Qualified Dominion	22
		Quanti Minoris, Actio	83
		Quasi-Agnation	38, 41
		— Contractus	60, 71, 74
		— Castrense Peculium	128
		— Delictum	60, 84, 89
		— L. bertus	16, 52
		— Lunatics	18
		— Patronus	16, 52
		— Possession	26, 101
		— Postbumi	38
		— Pupillar Substitution	44
		— Serviana Actio	83
		Querela Inofficioi Testamento	43
		Quiritarium Dominium	22
		Quit-Rent	69
		Quo minus, Writ of	109
		Quod Ius, Actio	93
		Quod Legatorum	104
		Quorum Bonorum	104
		Quoting	

Quoting Civil and Canon Law,	
Method of	2,3
R.	
R A P E	135
<i>Rapina</i>	79,80,89
<i>Raptus</i>	135
<i>Rationabilibus divisis, Writ de</i>	107
<i>Rato, Cautio de</i>	96
<i>Real Actions</i>	88,91
<i>Composition</i>	117
<i>Contracts</i>	62
<i>Injuries</i>	82
<i>Services</i>	26
<i>Things</i>	22
<i>Reasonable Part</i>	33,42
<i>Rebutter</i>	100
<i>Receptio Nominis</i>	140
<i>Reciprocal Substitution</i>	40
<i>Reconvener</i>	91
<i>Record, Court of</i>	115,116,119
<i> , Debt of</i>	68
<i>Records</i>	112
<i>Recoveries</i>	25
<i>Recuperatores</i>	106
<i>Recusation</i>	125
<i>Redhibitoria Actio</i>	88
<i>Redress</i>	85
<i>Regrating</i>	137
<i>Regular Proceedings</i>	139
<i>Rejection of Judges</i>	141,142
<i>Rejoinder</i>	100
<i>Relatio ad Senatum</i>	5
<i>Release</i>	25
<i>Relegation</i>	128
<i>Remancipation</i>	11
<i>Removal of Guardians</i>	19
<i>Reparation</i>	75
<i>Repetundae</i>	137
<i>Replevin</i>	92
<i>Replication</i>	100
<i>Representation</i>	47,48,52
<i>Reprise</i>	144
<i>Res</i>	21
<i>Caduca</i>	55
<i>Fungibles</i>	27,62
<i>Mancipi</i>	25
<i>Nec Mancipi</i>	25
<i>Nullius</i>	23
<i>Res Sacrae</i>	21,136
<i>Sancta</i>	21
<i>Singulorum</i>	22
<i>Religiose</i>	21,136
<i>Universitatis</i>	21
<i>Rescissoria Actio</i>	87
<i>Residua Pecunia</i>	138
<i>Residuis, Crimen de</i>	138
<i>Responsa Prudentum</i>	6
<i>Restitution</i>	78
<i>Restitutio in Integrum</i>	88,114
<i>Restorative Interdicts</i>	101
<i>Reversing of Judgments</i>	144
<i>Review</i>	114,117
<i>Reus</i>	108
<i>Stipulandi</i>	65
<i>Promittendi</i>	65
<i>RIGHTS OF PERSONS, Book I.</i>	
<i>THINGS, Book II.</i>	
<i>Incorporeal</i>	26
<i>Riots</i>	135
<i>Riotous Assemblies</i>	135
<i>Rivers</i>	24
<i>Robbery</i>	79,80
<i>of Churches</i>	136
<i>Robur</i>	128
<i>Rogatio</i>	5
<i>Routs</i>	135
<i>Ruptum Testamentum</i>	41
<i>Rural Services</i>	26
S.	
SACRILEGE	136
<i>Sailors' Wills</i>	36
<i>Salvianum Interdictum</i>	102
<i>Satisfatio</i>	96,110
<i>Se Defendendo</i>	153
<i>Seizin</i>	25
<i>Selecti Judices</i>	139
<i>Self-Murder</i>	132
<i>Semiplena Probatio</i>	111
<i>Senatus-Consalatum</i>	5,152,153
<i>Claudianum</i>	59
<i>Macedonianum</i>	94
<i>Orficianum</i>	50
<i>Pegasianum</i>	46
<i>Tertullianum</i>	50
<i>Trebellianum</i>	45
<i>Velleianum</i>	66
<i>Sentence</i>	

Sentence	106, 113, 125, 143,	Spiritual Corporations	19
— Erroneous	155	Spoliation	17
Sequestrum	63	Spurious Children	14, 39
Sequestration	118	Stabbing	133
Serviana Actio	87	Standing Mute	141
Services	26, 30, 86	Statute Law	21
Servile Supplicium	128	Statutes of a Corporation	20
Servus Communis	37, 66	— the University of	
— Hæreditarius	37, 66	— Cambridge	147
— Publicus	66	Stealing Private	80
Servo Corruptus, Actio de	89	Stigmatizing	128
Sex	7	Stipulatio	65, 88
Sicarii	132	— Aquiliana	74
Simony	137	Stipulator	66
Simple Contract, debt by	68	Stocks	129
— Dominion	22	Stoppage	73, 91
— Interdicts	102	Strangers	9, 10
— Larceny	78	Strangulation	128
Sinendi modo, Legatum	43	Stricti Juris Actiones	90
Singular modes of acquiring		— Contractus	91
Property	29	Stuprum	132
Sisters and Brothers, Marriage		Sub mutua Citation	123
of	12	— pæna ad Testificandum	132
Slavery	7, 8, 128	Subornation of Perjury	134
— Domestic	8, 9	Substitutions	90
— Natural	7	Subtraction of Legacies	118
Slaves	8	— Tithes	117
— Heathen	8	Succession	32, 47, 55, 57
Societas	69, 88	Suffragia Populi vel Plebis	145
Soldiers' Wills	36, 39	Suffragiorum Directio	15
Sole Corporation	19, 20	Sui Hæredes	37, 39, 48
Solemn Testament	34	— Postbuni	38
Solution	73	Suitas	48, 96
Solutio Indebiti	72, 88	Suit, Contestation of	114, 123
Sorcery	133	Summary Cause	122, 134
Soror Consanguinea		— Proceedings	139
— Germana	49	Suppletory Oath	132
— Uterina		Supplicats Forms of, for LL.B.	
Soritio	5	and LL.D.	196
— Judicum	141	Supplication	112
Sowing	25	Sur-Rebutter	192
Special Bail	97	Sur-Rejoinder	199
— Occupancy	24	Surety	66
— Plea	100, 141	Suspecti Tutores et Curatores	19
— Verdict	143	Suspension	118
Specialty, Debt by	68	Symbolical Sale	34
Specification	24	— Tradition	25
		Syndic	20
		T.	

Trial by Jury	105, 141
Witnesses	112
Tribune	5
Tribus	5
Tributa Comitia	5, 144
Tributoria Actio	93
Trinity	22, 23
Triplification	300
Triumviri	129
Trover and Conversion	92
Trusts	46
Tullianum	128
Tutela	15, 71
Testamentaria	15, 16
Legitima	15, 16, 17
Nativitas	15, 17
Tutela Actio	88
Tutelage of Women	17
Tutor	15-19
Office of	17
V. U.	17
Probate	17
V. A. D. S.	118
Vadimonium	18
Vadium vivum	18
mortuum	3, 64
Venditi Actio	88
Venditio	68
Beneficium	133
Venitio inspiciendo de	14
Verbal Contracts	65
Injuries	182
Verdict	143
Vested Legacy	44
Vi Bonorum Raptorum, Actio de	89
Vi et armis, Trespass	81, 92
Victores	87, 91, 108
Vicars General	118
Vicarial Slaves	8
Vindicatio	86
Vindications	86
Vindicationem, Legatum per	43
Vindices	109
Vindicæ	86
Vindicta	8
Villeins	9
Villenage	8, 9
Vis Privata	135
— Publica	135
Visi.	

Visitation	118	<i>Utilis Actio</i>	91
<i>Ultimum Supplicium</i>	130	<i>Utrubi</i>	102
Umpire	106	Vulgar Substitutions	40
Uncle Great, Widow of	12	<i>Vulgare Dominium</i>	22
Uncles and Nieces, Marriage of	12		
<i>Unde Cognati</i>	57	W.	
— <i>Legitimi</i>	57	W AGE R of Law	113
— <i>Liberi</i>	57	Waifs	24
— <i>Vi</i>	102	War	23
— <i>Vir et Uxor</i>	57	Ward	15
<i>Unio prolium</i>	15	Warranty	69
U niversal <i>Fideicommissum</i>	45	Waiste	102
— Modes of acquiring Property	29	Wife's Testament	37
<i>Universitas</i>	19, 21	— of an Intestate	52, 55
U niversities, Courts of	119, 120	Wills, Statute of	33
— Jurisdiction of	119, 150, 151	Witchcraft	133
Unlawful Assemblies	135	Witnesses in a Civil and Criminal Cause	112, 142
Unsolemn Testaments	36	— in an Ecclesiastical Cause	123, 124
Unwritten Law	5, 6	— to a Testament	34,
<i>Vocatio in Jus</i>	109, 139		35
Voluntary Heirs	38	— Trial by	112
— Jurisdiction	105, 116	Whipping	128, 129
— Oath	112	Wrecks	24
U se	27	Writing	25
— of Land	27, 33, 46	Writings	112, 124
U suacaption	29, 30	Written Law	5, 6
Usufruct	27	— Testament	34
<i>Usura Centesima</i>	63		
<i>Usuræ Asses</i>	63	X.	
<i>U</i> surpatio	11	X , A mark of Gregory's Decretals	3
<i>U</i> su, <i>Nuptiæ</i>	11		
<i>Uterina Soror</i>	49	Y.	
<i>U</i> ti <i>Possidetis</i>	102	Y ORKE, Lord Chancellor	119
<i>Utile Dominium</i>	22		



E R R A T A.

Page 35. note. for "act of the 25 Geo. III." read "act of 29
"Geo. III. c. 6."
76. line 3d from the bottom. after "carrying away," add
"of".
78. pr. 16. for "a taking away" read "the felonious
"taking, and carrying away, of".
126. pr. 38. for "time" read "Time".

